RealTime Transcriptions

TRANSCRIPTION OF THE

COMMISSION OF INQUIRY

MARIKANA

BEFORE TRIBUNAL

THE HONOURABLE MR JUSTICE FARLAM (RETIRED) - CHAIRPERSON MR TOKOTA SC
MS HEMRAJ SC

HELD ON

DAY 5 29 OCTOBER 2012 PAGES 359 TO 489

HELD AT

CIVIC CENTRE, RUSTENBURG, NORTH WEST PROVINCE



© REALTIME TRANSCRIPTIONS

64 10th Avenue, Highlands North, Johannesburg P O Box 721, Highlands North, 2037 Tel: 011-440-3647 Fax: 011-440-9119 Cell: 083 273-5335 E-mail: realtime@pixie.co.za

E-mail. realtime@pixie.co.za

HIVE FOR Web Address: http://mysite.mweb.co.za/residents/pak06278



4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

14

15

16

17

18

19

13

14

Page 359

- 1 [PROCEEDINGS ON 29 OCTOBER 2012]
- 2 [09:06] CHAIRPERSON: The Commission resumes.
- 3 Before we commence with the main proceedings this morning,
- 4 there are three aspects that I think should be dealt with
- 5 at outset. The first relates to the question of the
- 6 transportation and accommodation of the deceased's families
- 7 who wish to be present at the hearings of the Commission.
- 8 The second issue relates to certain requests that were made
- 9 in relation to legal aid and the third relates to the
- 10 arrests of certain persons who were in attendance on
- 11 Tuesday, by the police, which have led to complaints that
- 12 the work of the Commission is being prejudiced and that
- 13 certain action should be taken in consequence thereof.

Mr Madlanga, are you able to deal with those three aspects, that's beginning with the transportation and

accommodation of the families first?

MR MADLANGA SC: Thank you Chairman,

Commissioners. On the question of the funding of the
attendance of the families, I was called by Mr JB Skosana

- 20 of the Department of Justice at quarter past eight this
- 21 morning. He advises that they are pushing for an amendment
- 22 of the regulations to provide something that goes along the
- 23 following line or lines I'm paraphrasing of course. It
- 24 will provide that the Department will fund those families
- 25 that are willing to attend the Commission hearings. I

Page 360

- 1 asked him what the practical value of that would be
- 2 because, in my view, I don't think any of the families were
- 3 forced to attend, only those who wanted to would have
- 4 attended in the first place. He said that there is no
- 5 statutory basis as of now for the Department to fund the
- 6 attendance of the families and that the amendment would
- 7 serve the purpose of a statutory provision for the funding.
- $8\,$ $\,$ And he said that they are pushing for this to be finalised
- 9 $\,$ today. I then asked him how soon would they be in a
- 10 position to then fund the attendance of the families. He
- 11 said that would happen soon after the amendment.

12 Then on the question of legal aid, I was

contacted by Mlambo, JP who chairs Legal Aid South Africa and he raised certain questions with us, the evidence

15 leading team. We responded to those. Those questions16 related to the funding of Mr Mpofu's clients. We responded

 $\,$ 17 $\,$ to the questions that he was raising and he contacted me in

18 the evening yesterday and said that they are going to have

a teleconference as the board of Legal Aid South Africa and
 that they will revert to me either this afternoon or early

21 evening today.

Insofar as the families of the deceased Lonmin security guards are concerned, he said that they want to treat those similarly as they have done with the families

of the deceased people, the families that are being

Page 361

Page 362

represented by Mr Ntsebeza. They want to treat those in the same manner but he said that there are certain

3 formalities that have to be met.

I have already spoken to Mr Rampile who is representing the families of the deceased Lonmin security guards and I've already given him the name of the contact person that he must sort out those formalities with, so that one seems on course, Chairperson.

CHAIRPERSON: Thank you, Mr Madlanga.

MR MADLANGA SC: Then on the last issue,
the arrests, what one gleans from the correspondence
received from SAPS is that, amongst others, SAPS is saying
we are entitled to exercise our rights, if not obligations
or responsibilities, to arrest whoever we have a reasonable
suspicion of having committed an offence. No-one can
quarrel with that, I accept that without any reservations,
they do have that right.

information relating to the arrests may be disadvantageous to the process of investigations which are at a sensitive stage at this moment. I would want to take issue with that and the submission I would make in that regard is that, one, I do not believe that SAPS or at least my colleagues on the other side representing SAPS, are not going to trust the Commission if the Commission were to take the stance

The second point they make is that to divulge

ge 360 | 1 that we, as the Commission, are going to treat the

- 2 information that you divulge to us as the Commission
- 3 confidentially. If they were to say that they would
- 4 distrust the Commission, I would be quite surprised. I
- 5 doubt that they will say so and I would urge that that
- 6 information be availed to the Commission and the reason why
- 7 that should be done is because a point has been made that
- 8 Mr Dali's clients or indeed even the legal
- 9 representatives themselves, Mr Dali Mpofu included are of
- 10 the view or perception or belief that the arrests are in
- 11 fact taking place in order to thwart the endeavours of Mr
- 12 Dali Mpofu's clients in the presentation of their case
- 13 before this Commission.

This Commission can only be in a position to test that contention, that belief, that perception, if it is given an opportunity to have sight of the contents of the docket to see whether indeed, at least on the basis of what is contained in there, there was a basis for a reasonable suspicion and therefore a basis for the arrests.

Those would be our submissions on the three matters, Chairperson.

22 CHAIRPERSON: Yes, thank you very much.

23 MR MADLANGA SC: Thank you.

24 CHAIRPERSON: Mr Madlanga, you indicated

that you wanted to say something else.

14

15

16

17

18

19

3

5

6

12

21

Page 365

Page 363

1 MR MADLANGA SC: Yes, yes, Chairperson.

- 2 It's something unrelated to the issues that the Commission
- 3 has raised. Last, on the last occasion the Commission sat
- 4 it was brought to my attention by one of my learned
- 5 juniors, Mr Matthews Mojapelo behind me, that the gentleman
- 6 standing there with a camera is recording or is doing a
- 7 video recording of the proceedings on behalf of the South
- 8 African Police Service. We spoke to him as soon as the
- 9 matter had been brought to my attention and asked him to
- 10 move away from where he is. We are not making a point that
- 11 he should not do what he is doing, but the point is we turn
- 12 to the back, we talk to our juniors at the back and some of
- what we're saying as counsel is confidential and he just 13
- 14 refused to move. He said let me do my duty and you do
- 15 yours. And despite us saying, do your job but do not do it
- 16 here, he just would not budge and he even made a point
- 17 which I think is quite ridiculous, that his microphone does
- 18 not capture what we say here but that it only captures what
- 19 comes through the speakers. And, and more importantly than
- 20 what I've said thus far, my learned junior Mr Mojapelo said
- 21 the day before, that is the day before I actually spoke to
- 22 him, the gentleman doing the video recording, the day
- 23 before he said to him, "I focused my camera on your screen
- 24 and I videoed what you have or you had on your computer
- 25 screen, I hope you don't mind." That, he said so according

Page 364

- to Adv Mojapelo in so many words. He is refusing to move 1
- 2 and we totally object to him standing where he is. If he
- 3 must record, and he said he is doing it for the National
- 4 Commissioner of Police, if he must do what he's doing, he
- 5 must do it elsewhere, Chairperson. Thank you.
- Yes, I take it he hasn't 6 CHAIRPERSON:
- 7 got media accreditation. Those who have got media
- 8 accreditation have got certain privileges and access to
- 9 places, facilities here, which ordinary members of the
- 10 public have not got. So he's here, I take it, in his
- 11 capacity as a member of the public. I'm not sure that
- 12 members of the public have got the right to do the things
- 13 that you say he's doing but perhaps then we must Mr Semenya
- 14 to comment on what you've said on this issue before we deal
- 15 with the other three issues.
- 16 MR SEMENYA SC: Chairperson, it was
- 17 earlier brought to my attention and I raised it with client
- 18 that that ought not to happen. There shouldn't be any
- 19 reason why he cannot be positioned differently and still
- 20 have that capturing – I think we do have some accreditation
- 21 but there's no basis for him to do it in the manner that is
- 22 being complained about.
- CHAIRPERSON: 23
- Can I ask, where was he
- 24 positioned?
- 25 MR MADLANGA SC:

He has always been there

where he is and that is why he was able to even video Adv

- Mojapelo's, what was showing on his laptop.
- 4 blue coat? Is that -

MR MADI ANGA SC: Yes, Chairperson.

CHAIRPERSON:

CHAIRPERSON:

Well, Mr Semenya, he is

He is the gentleman in the

7 where he was before, in the position which is the subject

- 8 of objection. Inasmuch as he is part of the staff of your
- 9 client, would you tell him to do what you agreed is
- 10 appropriate and remove himself from where it is agreed it
- 11 is inappropriate that he should be.
 - MR SEMENYA SC: I see he is obliging.
- 13 CHAIRPERSON: Thank you. Without
- 14 anything being said by you, Mr Semenya, he has done what
- you wanted to tell him to do. I think that the
- 16 representatives of the police should remember that the
- 17 Police Service is in the frame as much as certain other
- 18 organisations and parties are and it behoves them to behave
- 19 appropriately. I hope it will never be necessary for this
- 20 kind of problem to be dealt with again.
 - We now move, I think, to the first issue that was
- 22 the subject of report from Mr Madlanga, namely the
- 23 transportation and accommodation of the families and that I
- 24 know is a matter with which Mr Sibizo - was involved. Is
 - there anything you wish to say in the light of what Mr

Page 366

- Madlanga has told us?
- 2 MR NTSEBEZA SC: Yes thank you, thank you
- Chairman, thank you Commissioner. Mr Chairman, the first
- thing that we would like to record is the mixed message.
- First of all, I accept what Adv Madlanga has put before you
- on record. I accept it on the basis that he's telling us
- 7 what he was told by Mr Skosana. What I am unable to
- 8 reconcile is what he has told you on record here as
- emanating from Mr Skosana, with what Mr Skosana has been
- 10 reported throughout the weekend in the mass media to have
- 11 been saying. It prompted a reaction from those who
- 12 instruct me, the Socio-Economic Rights Institute, and that
- 13 reaction was one of amazement and disgust because he is
- 14 reported to have said the following, 1. that the
- 15 Department of Justice and Constitutional Development is
- 16 going to discontinue financial support aimed at enabling
- 17 the families of the deceased to attend the hearings at the
- 18 Marikana Commission of Inquiry. That has been carried in
- 19 the mass media throughout the weekend and it was attributed
- 20 to him.
- 21 What also hurt our clients was the fact that he
- 22 is reported to have also stated that most or all of the
- 23 families that they presumably contacted in this regard had
- 24 stated that the money that would be used to transport them and accommodate here, accommodate them here, would rather
- Tel: 011 021 6457 Fax: 011 440 9119 RealTime Transcriptions Email: realtime@mweb.co.za

Page 367

be used or be paid to them because there will be a great

- 2 deal of costs to transport them here. And he implied that
- 3 none of the families, including our client, actually wished
- to attend the Commission, which is why one can make, can
- 5 understand what Adv Madlanga has stated, namely that they
- 6 want now to effect this statutory amendment of the
- 7 regulations.

8 So our submission is that we are not able to

- 9 accept the veracity of what Mr Skosana has said because it
- 10 is at odds with what he has stated publicly and therefore -
- 11 I don't know whether Mr Chairman you wanted to – oh okay.
- 12 [09:26] So we take the view therefore that, on our
- 13 instructions – and we are in constant contact, my attorney
- 14 throughout the weekend has been working with the families
- 15 we told you and your commissioners, with respect, that the
- families want to attend, that the families have never 16
- expressed a desire not to attend and that in any event, in 17
- 18 our submission, it would be their right to attend an
- 19 inquiry that seeks to establish how their relatives were
- 20 killed. It doesn't have to be articulated in
- 21 constitutional rights terms, it doesn't have to be
- 22 articulated in legal bases, it is just a natural thing that
- 23 one would expect should be happening. But if it is so that
- 24 we must articulate it on a legal basis, then we will notice
- 25 of dispute that is why, therefore, our submission Mr

Page 368

21

- Chairman is that until the families are here, until they
- 2 are here because they have told us they want to be here, it
- 3 would be improper for the Commission proceedings to
- 4 proceed.
- 5 If, as Mr Skosana has indicated, the regulation
- 6 wil have been promulgated by today and that everything
- 7 would have been done to enable and facilitate the presence
- 8 of the families tomorrow, then let's wait for tomorrow and
- 9 see what happens tomorrow. I say so because on our
- 10 instructions, our clients were here when Mr, Colonel Botha
- 11 was testifying. They are keen to know what it is that Mr
- 12 Botha is going to say further. He was cross-examined by a
- 13 whole range of people, he was cross-examined closely by
- some of those who represent AMCU, Adv Bruinders, very 14
- 15 closely by Adv Bizos, very closely by the Chairman of the
- Commission indeed the Chairman of the Commission enquired 16
- 17 from me as to whether I want to cross-examine him and I
- 18 said, in view of the issues that have been raised by some
- of those who put questions, including the Chairman of the 19
- 20 Commission, I would like to consider a process of
- 21 approaching his evidence.
- 22 Now, we know because of the relationship that we
- 23 have with our clients, that they are interested in the
- 24 developments that will ensure in the further cross-
- examination of Colonel Botha and they feel that they have a

right to be here, to hear for themselves how that is going

- to turnout. I am not trying to be difficult, Mr Chairman,
- 3 we have tried everything in our power all the time to make
- 4 sure that something must be done, but this is critical. We
- 5
 - are seeking to establish from a witness who, in his
- 6 statement, says he was called by a brigadier to get onto a
- 7 chopper to go and record an operation. And that is the
- 8 operation from what happened, the deaths of our clients'
- 9 relatives.

10 CHAIRPERSON: Mr Ntsebeza, I just want to

11 interrupt you at this stage. It seems to me that the 12 question of a possible postponement may well arise in

13 respect of one or other of the other aspects as well, so

14 perhaps we can deal with the aspects in the absence of the 15 question of whether they lead to a postponement at first.

16 And then if there's going to be a postponement application

17 or a series of postponements applications, they can be 18

dealt with conveniently together. So forgive me for

19 interrupting you but would you agree that that's the best

20 way of going forward at this stage?

> MR NTSEBEZA SC: Yes, I do. I just

22 wanted to indicate, Chairman, that we have a difficulty as

23 things stand to accept, certainly on our instructions, the

24 veracity of what has been said. We are now told that there

25 was no statutory basis for the funding of the families and

- Page 370 these families were here and the last time that they were
- here, they were brought because we have said they ought to
- be brought and we were made to believe that there is a
- basis for them to be brought here. They were made to
- 5 believe that there is a basis – they even were told that
- 6 only one member per family will be allowed to come.

7 CHAIRPERSON: Yes, no, we know that, Mr

8 Ntsebeza. I don't know that we need to spend time further

9 on that aspect of the matter. If the regulation is

10 forthcoming today or even early tomorrow, then what you

11 said in this regard will have been rendered academic.

12 MR NTSEBEZA SC: Yes.

13 CHAIRPERSON: But anyway, we can get

14 there when we get there, if -

15 MR NTSEBEZA SC: Yes.

16 CHAIRPERSON: Any of the other counsel or

representatives -

18 MR NTSEBEZA SC: Can I just say?

19 CHAIRPERSON: - finish.

20 MR NTSEBEZA SC: I thought I could say

21 something else also about – there are three aspects that

22 you wanted attention to be drawn to, the first one I've

23 just dealt with. The second one is legal aid and I think

24 whilst it is so that we have been, that Socio-Economic

Rights Institute have been provided legal aid by the Legal

17

Page 371

- Aid Board, there is a cloud that has never been uncovered
- 2 about what that means and it is because it is now
- 3 important, critically important now, some things must be
- 4 called by their names. There will always be a view that
- 5 now the families are properly represented and are equally
- 6 represented. The truth of the matter is that Legal Aid has
- 7 committed itself to fund one silk for 20 days for the
- 8 entirety of your sitting here as a Commission, 40 days for
- 9 juniors. Adv Bruinders and I are briefed to be here in
- 10 this Commission to – and we will be paid only for our
- 11 appearances here. You know as well as I do that a lot of
- 12 work happens in preparation, consultations and all of that.
- 13 We don't get paid for that. In fact, Adv Bruinders and I
- 14 have donated our time and preparation for the entirety of
- 15 the month of September that we were engaged. So there
- shouldn't be this illusion that there's I for one am very 16
- 17 grateful, Judge Mlambo is a person that I have a great deal
- 18 of respect for but there shouldn't be created an illusion
- 19 that at least now the families are properly represented.
- 20 They are not even equally represented. Those silks who
- 21 come into this team like Adv Bruinders, are people who
- 22 should be asked whether they do not need their heads to be
- 23 examined because it is unsustainable that anyone, even with
- 24 the greatest or the largest of hearts, that any advocate
- 25 would be able to spend the length of time that it is

Page 372

- expected of us to spend here, to consult, to prepare, to go 1
- 2 all, through all these reams of documents and electronic
- 3 versions of documents and all that to be donated pro bono.
- 4 We also, I mean I donate and I'm sure Adv Bruinders does
- 5 so, we do a lot of work for pro bono. We do it because we
- 6 want to do it, but it is unsustainable for purposes of this
- 7 Commission and I have indicated to your, to the Commission
- 8 and to you Mr Chairman, 20 days for me, 40 days for
- 9 juniors. What happens thereafter?

10

So the question again, if we were to go elsewhere

- 11 - we are not talking here about other people in your
- 12 Commission being dealt with on a Cinderella basis, we are
- 13 talking here about the equity, the morality that says in
- 14 order for me to get to the bottom, me and my commissioners
- 15 to get to the bottom of the truth of what happened here,
- 16 there needs to be a reasonable equality of alms that will
- 17 afford those who represent those who are affected by the
- 18 terms of reference of the Commission, to effectively deal
- 19 with the issues that come before them. If it is – what is
- 20 sauce for the gander should be sauce for the goose. I can
- 21 do with another silk, I can do with another senior/junior,
- 22 but we can't do that and I'm simply saying, we therefore
- need to say the fact that we have been funded to the extent 23
- 24 that we have - and we are grateful for that - should not
- obscure the real issue. The real issue here is, your

Commission should enquire equality of alms.

2 Mr Dali Mpofu will deal with the other issues of

3 arrests and again to some extent -

4 CHAIRPERSON: I think we will stay with

the first issue, namely the transportation and

accommodation of the families', before we move onto the

- 7 other issues. Do any of the representatives of any of the
- 8
- parties wish to say anything about the transportation and 9 accommodation of the parties in the light of the statement
- 10
- which, speaking for myself, I'm inclined to accept that Mr
- 11 Skosana told Mr Madlanga that he was busy with an amendment
 - to the regulations.

12

13 MR BIZOS SC: Perhaps we should listen to

- 14 what Mr Mpofu has to say as well, because we want to
- address the Commission on both issues and very briefly what
- 16 we want to say to the Commission is that we appeal to all
- 17 of us here to seriously consider that almost a month after
- this Commission started, we have dealt with half a witness
- 19 and this is something which is -
- 20 CHAIRPERSON: I'm sorry to interrupt you,
 - Mr Bizos, I thought you wanted to say it after Mr Mpofu has
- 22 spoken.

21

- 23 MR BIZOS SC: Yes.
- 24 CHAIRPERSON: Perhaps if you say it when
 - you say it and don't say it before you're going to say it,

if you know what I mean.

2 MR BIZOS SC: I will contain myself until

then, Mr Chairman.

4 CHAIRPERSON: Mr Mpofu?

5 MR MPOFU: Thank you very much,

6 Chairperson, and honourable commissioners. Chair, I just

7 want to say that we, Mr Madlanga correctly, in referring to

8 the arrests -

9 CHAIRPERSON: I'm sorry Mr Mpofu, I want 10 to hear counsel at the moment on the question of the

11 transportation and accommodation of the families.

12 MR MPOFU: Oh yes -

13 CHAIRPERSON: I can deal with the other

questions later, but it would be easier if we deal with

15 them seriatim, as it were, one by one. Have you anything

16 to say on that issue?

17 MR MPOFU: Yes. Chair, all I want to say

on that issue is that we support Mr Ntsebeza's submission 18 19 and our understanding, if there's a legal basis that is

20 needed, allow Mr Sibanyoni – the only legal basis can only

- be the fact that an undertaking or promise or whatever you
- call it, was made to the families that they would be here
- 23 for the duration and I don't know what - number 1. Number 24 2, if they're saying that they want to make amendments to
- the regulations, that can only mean that as the regulations

Tel: 011 021 6457 Fax: 011 440 9119 RealTime Transcriptions Email: realtime@mweb.co.za

Page 374

```
Page 375
                                                                                                                            Page 377
    stand now, the families are allowed to be here. Thank you,
                                                                               CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                    I'm sorry, Mr Mpofu, but it
                                                                    1
                                                                        may be that the Legal Aid Board will come to your
2
    Chair.
3
           CHAIRPERSON:
                                  Do any of the other
                                                                        assistance -
                                                                    4
4
    representatives representing other parties wish to say
                                                                               MR MPOFU:
                                                                                                 Well -
                                                                    5
5
    anything on the first aspect, that is to say the
                                                                               CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                    So at this stage we don't
6
    transportation and accommodation of the families?
                                                                    6
                                                                        know what they're going to do, so what I was suggesting to
7
           MR BURGER SC:
                                   Mr Chairperson -
                                                                        you was that we must surely wait to hear what the decision
8
           CHAIRPERSON:
                                  It's Mr Bruinders? Mr
                                                                    8
                                                                        of the Legal Aid Board is going to be, before we take it
9
                                                                    9
    Bruinders, is it?
                                                                        further, otherwise you are shooting at a moving target
10
           MR BURGER SC:
                                   It's Mr Burger on behalf
                                                                   10
                                                                        which may not be in position by the time your bullets are
                                                                   11
11
    of CASAC.
                                                                        expected to take effect.
                                                                   12
12
            CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                               MR MPOFU:
                                  Sorry Mr Burger, I couldn't
                                                                                                No, unfortunately now our
                                                                   13
                                                                        situation, Chair, the target is already dead because they
13
    see you unfortunately -
14
           MR BURGER SC:
                                   I'm in the back row.
                                                                   14
                                                                        have already shot at us. We received a letter last week
15
            CHAIRPERSON:
                                  You're fortunate not to be
                                                                        that said in no uncertain words that they're not going to
    in the front row, or perhaps the good fortune not to be in
                                                                   16
                                                                        fund us.
16
                                                                   17
                                                                        [09:46] CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                      I understood that that's
17
    the front row. Yes, please proceed.
                                                                        the subject of what Mr Madlanga spoke to Judge Mlambo about
18
           MR BURGER SC:
                                   Thank you, Chairperson.
19
    I'd just like to place on record that CASAC shares the
                                                                        and that's what they're going to have the conference about.
20
    concerns that have been raised by Mr Ntsebeza and that in
                                                                   20
                                                                        As I understand, as of last week you've been -
                                                                   21
21
    fact a letter was sent to yourself as Chairperson of this
                                                                               MR MPOFU:
                                                                                                Yes.
22
    Commission yesterday. I'm advised that Adv Malunga said it
                                                                   22
                                                                               CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                    - turned down.
                                                                               MR MPOFU:
23
    would be forwarded to you. The letter was also sent to the
                                                                   23
                                                                                                Yes.
24
                                                                   24
    evidence leaders.
                                                                               CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                    But I understand from what
25
           CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                        Mr Madlanga said, that that may not be the position at the
                                  Yes, it was. I received it
                                                         Page 376
                                                                                                                            Page 378
                                                                        end of today when we hear what the Legal Aid Board decides
    vesterday.
1
2
                                                                        after this Chile conference which is to take place.
            MR BURGER SC:
                                   Thanks very much, I just
3
    wanted to put that on record.
                                                                    3
                                                                               MR MPOFU:
                                                                                                  No, I accept that.
                                                                    4
4
            CHAIRPERSON:
                                  I think we can move on then
                                                                               CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                     That's the point I'm
5
    to the second aspect which was the subject of discussion,
                                                                        putting to you.
    namely the application for legal aid. It sounds as if
                                                                    6
                                                                               MR MPOFU:
                                                                                                  No, I accept that, Chair.
6
7
    that's sub judice, if one remembers the Chairman of the
                                                                    7
                                                                        Then the only point I seek to make is that I don't want
    Legal Aid Board is a judge. We will only hear presumably
                                                                    8
8
                                                                        this debate to be just about the Legal Aid Board.
9
                                                                    9
    late this afternoon or we will hear tomorrow morning what
                                                                        Chairperson, you'll remember that when we raised this
10
                                                                   10
                                                                        initially, our point was that if there is what I now
    the outcome is in that regard, but does anyone wish to say
                                                                   11
                                                                        understand to be R75 million which was set out, set aside
11
    anything further on that at the moment while we are
12
    stilling waiting to hear what the Legal Aid Board has
                                                                   12
                                                                        for this Commission, then that – the victims are equally
13
    decided?
                                                                   13
                                                                        entitled to be funded on the same basis as everybody else.
14
            MR MPOFU:
                                                                        I don't think there's a taxpayer worth his salt who would
                               Chairperson, as you know, we
15
    are in a worse position than even Mr Ntsebeza's sorry state
                                                                   15
                                                                        say that the taxpayers' money should only be used for what
    and Chairperson, we want to emphasise just one thing here
16
                                                                   16
                                                                        I call the alleged perpetrators, and that – so the legal
17
    which is the fact that, as you said, this Commission is not
                                                                   17
                                                                        aid issue was always a fall-back position which as such was
18
    essentially an adversarial process, it is a process of fact
                                                                   18
                                                                        set by Mr Madlanga, but our primary complaint is that we
                                                                   19
19
    finding and we cannot understand how it is that anybody
                                                                        should be treated like everybody else.
                                                                   20
20
    thinks that that, the establishment - or rather the
                                                                               CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                     Yes, we hear you. Does
21
    establishment of the truth, which is what we all seek, can
                                                                   21
                                                                        anyone wish to say anything further on the second aspect
    ever be attained by listening only to one side of the story
                                                                        and that is to say the legal aid aspect? I'll give Mr
22
                                                                   23
                                                                        Madlanga a chance to reply on all three aspects when we've
23
   - because that is the logical outcome of what is now being
24
    engineered by only funding the alleged perpetrators and not
                                                                   24
                                                                        finished. Right, we now move onto the third one and that's
    the victims. Because -
                                                                        the question relating to the arrests which Mr Madlanga
```

Page 379

dealt with. Do any of the representatives of the parties

2 wish to say anything about that?

3 MR SEMENYA SC: Chair -

4 CHAIRPERSON: Mr Semenya, I see you've

turned your microphone on. 5

6 MR SEMENYA SC: Yes. Chair, when the 7 request was made, the nature of access requested was broader than what Mr Madlanga now says it is. Without 8 9 conceding that they have a right of access to the docket, 10 my instructions are that just so that we can dispel any thought that there is any form of impropriety, we will give 11 12 access to the evidence leaders to view the contents of the 13 docket and to satisfy themselves, also to talk to the Brigadier Van Zyl, just so that they can authenticate the 14

15 basis in law for the arrest of these individuals. 16 CHAIRPERSON: Thank you, Mr Semenya. Any of the representatives of the parties? I see Mr Bruinders 17 18 has left his seat and is talking to Mr Mpofu. Do you wish 19 to speak on this point, Mr Bruinders, or – it may be that 20 both of you want to speak. Do you want a short adjournment 21 so you can take instructions, so you don't have to take

22 instructions in front of everybody while we're sitting?

23 MR MPOFU: Thank you, Chair. May I -

thank you. Chairperson, I just want – let me start with 24

25 this last aspect so that we get it out of the way. This is

Page 380

not about dockets. By the time we get to dockets, you

know, all the damage has already been done. We happen to 2

3 have access to some of the charge sheets and I will refer

4 to them, but in any event I don't see how a perception of

5 impropriety which is held by our client can be cured by

6 giving access to the docket to Mr Madlanga. The issue here

7

is that these people are represented, the police know that

they are represented and all these arrests have been

9 effected without informing us, as much as just informing

10 us, but even when we make enquiries we get sent from pillar

11 to post.

1

8

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

This is the issue, Chair. Since, if you include the first break and this last short break that we've had, we have had not less than six and perhaps seven people arrested at different twists and turns. The last four came on Tuesday when we had called people to come here and, as they were leaving, they were stopped, manhandled, made to lie on the ground at night and then taken to – at least four of them were arrested and taken to four different police stations. So the perceptions that we have here are not unfounded and unreasonable.

We could not understand, we thought that this was intended to make us run from police station to police station, which we ended up doing anyway. As I'm speaking to you now, Chairperson, two of my attorneys are not here - one is attending to bail applications here in Rustenburg

2 for those four, another one is attending to a bail

application in Ga-Rankuwa for somebody who was subsequently

arrested, I think on Thursday - on Wednesday. This is on

top of the person that we had already requisitioned to come

6 here today that we had discussed on Tuesday, who was going

7 to assist us with the cross-examination of the Colonel and

8 we've now learnt that despite the fact that we had

9 requisitioned that person, he has also not been brought

10 here today.

11

12

13

14

16

17

18

19

20

22

23

24

2

3

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

23

So that almost talks to the question of the postponement, even though we have not come to that, Chair, because our own cross-examination, we hope to facilitate it by consulting with him quickly so that by the time we start or ask for a short adjournment, so that by the time - we don't waste the time of the Commission.

Now what happened, Chair - and I'm not going to give you the blow by blow, I'm just giving you the highlights - on Friday, this Friday, we brought a bail application. We brought a bail application in relation to the four that I referred to and what subsequently happened, if we - if anyone wants to dispel our perception that this is meant to circumvent our participation in this Commission then they have to explain this. Maybe before I say what happened on Friday, I must say that the four people were

Page 382

charged with murder that had occurred on the 12th of August.

CHAIRPERSON:

MR MPOFU: So that leaves it without doubt that those are matters that are covered by this Commission and we raised this issue in court. Also the bail application, or rather the people were brought to bail after the 48, the statutory 48 hours, and so we raised those two issues in the bail application.

The magistrate agreed with both submissions that we made there and her ruling was the following. "In terms of section 35(1)(d) emphasis to within 48 hours, not after expiry only, state advanced no reason for delay." In other words for not doing it within the 48 hours. This is a cryptic note that she made. 2, she said, "The matter is struck pending the outcome of Commission of Inquiry." This was in response to the fact that we said that this matter was covered by the outcome of this inquiry. And 3, "All four accused to be released from custody without delay."

So this was a court order from a judicial officer and this is what happened. Within minutes of this, when our attorneys went down to the cells to release, to take 22 the people out, they were refused and the people were rearrested and we were told that this was on the 24 instructions of the NDPP or rather the DPP. I'm not sure whether it was the national one or the provincial one. I

8

21

25

7

17

Page 385

Page 383

hope it was the national one because if it was the

- 2 provincial one, then this would mean it was the same
- 3 geniuses who charged these people with the murder of their

4 own colleagues.

7

5 So what we have here, Chair, is that – there are two major complaints that we have. Not only does this 6 deprive us of the witnesses that we have brought there obviously because they are needed, but what it has done now 8 9 is to instil a reign of terror among potential witnesses 10 because I cannot now, with a straight face, say to other

11 people in Ikaneng or the surrounding areas, "Oh, don't 12 worry, I've organised a Combi for you, you can come to the

Commission next week" - because they'll say, "Are you out 13

14 of your mind? Must I go there and make myself cannon

15 fodder for arrest like it happened to so-and-so and so-and-

16 so?" So it's much wider than the people who have been

17 arrested.

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

1

6

7

8

9

10

11 12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

It will literally hamper our participation in this Commission and that, Chair, happens in the background of the following facts and as I alluded to earlier - the people that we represent, Chair, are the only people who are capable of giving this Commission a version of what happened, other than the version of the police. There is no-one else. By definition, the mere fact that they were

25 injured at the scene, they were arrested at the scene, then

Page 384

it means by definition they were eye witnesses to at least

some of the things that happened there. As I pointed out 2

3 last week, Mr Ntsebeza's clients are deceased. So the

4 arrested and the injured are the only people who can assist

5 us.

> Now, that is so much so that the evidence leaders, and I'm sure they won't mind me saying this, had already approached us to say whether we would mind bringing our witnesses first after this, so that that perspective is put into the Commission. And we had not yet agreed but we were in negotiations because we understood why they asked us to do that, because it's the only grouping that can provide that.

Now if, for a period of the time we were running from pillar to post making bail applications and not even able to use the non-existent resources at our disposal, then how are we going to be in a position to bring people here, firstly because of our own capacity but also because of their own fears of being brought here. That means our participation is being rendered completely blunt, Chairperson.

22 The second complaint which is the substantive 23 matter of the issue of equality that we raised on the 24 constitutional basis and I know I've raised this before but I just want to re-emphasise it. If these people are being

charged for the murders that happened during the period

that is being investigated here, then there is no basis for

not arresting the policeman who did, who also did the - who

4 at least at a prima facie level shot our people and

5 committed what in our view, also a criminal act.

6 And I just want to make the following last point,

7 Chair. We must never be heard here -

CHAIRPERSON: I'm sorry, doesn't it

9 depend upon which murders are the subject of the arrests?

10 I can understand in relation to the 16th. There are two

11 contrasting versions. Your clients say they were attacked

12 by the police while they were, as I understand their

13 argument is, they were lawfully proceeding to the informal

settlement beyond the point where the police were stationed 14

15 and they were attacked.

16 MR MPOFU: Ja.

17 CHAIRPERSON: The police say the other way round, these people were coming to attack them and they 19 defended themselves. Now that, I can understand that's 20 very much a matter to be decided by the Commission.

> MR MPOFU: la.

22 CHAIRPERSON: But if - and I don't know

whether this is so, I ask the question. 23

24 MR MPOFU: Yes.

> CHAIRPERSON: If the murders in respect

Page 386 of which the arrests were taking place are different, for

example there was a witness who pointed out spots at the

inspection in loco who has subsequently been murdered. Now

4 this Commission is not going to decide whether his killing

amounted to a murder or a justifiable homicide. That's not

6 one of the issues.

> MR MPOFU: Mm.

8 CHAIRPERSON: And if the police have - if they have reasonable suspicion that someone has committed

10 that murder, the fact that this Commission is sitting to

11 decide what, other issues, wouldn't prevent, if the

12 circumstances were appropriate, an arrest. So we would

13 have to know what the murders are that you're talking

14 about, in respect of which these arrests took place but

15 perhaps we can get Mr Semenya to tell us that in a moment.

16 I'm sorry to have interrupted you but -

MR MPOFU: No, no Chair -

CHAIRPERSON: 18 It seems to me to be a

19 point that we just bear in mind.

20 MR MPOFU: Thank you, Chair. No, you

21 make a very valid point, Chair, and it will assist to focus

22 what I'm saying. Of course, the murder of Mr Daluvuyo

23 Bongo which you have alluded to is a matter, firstly, that

24 falls outside of the terms of reference of this Commission.

Email: realtime@mweb.co.za

So it is distinguishable on that basis alone. What I've

Page 387

just said. Chair, is that the murder for which the four

- 2 people have been charged, according to the charge sheet
- 3 here in front of me, happened on the 12th of August 2012.
- So that's a different matter. In other words these murders
- 5 that are referred to here fall squarely within the terms of
- reference. I accept the fact that they did not happen on 6
- 7 the 16th but the point I'm trying to make -

8 CHAIRPERSON: I'm sorry to interrupt you.

9 The point I'm making went further than that, that I'm not sure whether it is intended that killing him on the 12th, if 10

someone was killed on the 12th – two people I think were 11

- 12 killed – I'm not sure whether it can be contended that
- 13 those killings were justifiable, didn't constitute crimes.
- 14 The question may well be, who committed the crimes, who
- 15 killed the people? But that also is not necessarily a
- 16 matter which this Commission will be called upon to decide
- 17 on, so it's not just that we're confined to what happened
- 18 on the 16th. If what was patently a murder took place on
- 19 the 12th and if the police have evidence which gives rise to
- 20 reasonable suspicion as to the identity of the murderer,
- 21 then prima facie I don't think the fact that this
- 22 Commission is sitting would preclude them from making an
- 23 arrest, provided it was a bona fide arrest and wasn't in
- 24 fact done for the ulterior motive which you've suggested.
- 25 I'm sorry to interrupt you.

1

- issue and the point I wanted to make further, it is clear,
- we are not saying that the murders what Mr Rampile was
- saying the murders of the people that happened before the
- 4 16th are equally reprehensible, like any other murder. So
- 5 that must be made clear. We must never be heard to be
- 6 saying there's some murders that are bigger than others.
- 7
- That is not what we're saying, but what we're saying is 8
- that insofar as those murders can be called criminal 9 activities on behalf of the unknown murderers - and we
- 10 resist the temptation that is bandied about that it means
- 11 that those people who were killed by the 3 000 people who
- 12 were sitting at the koppie, or 300 of our clients who were
- 13 arrested – that we reject with the contempt it deserves.
- 14 But we are saying that – and we are not even saying, Chair,
- that if the police know that Mr X who is one of the 270 was
- involved in the murder of the 12, that they should sit and
- 17 do nothing.
- [10:06] Surely there must be something that is less than
- the drastic steps that are being taken which have a result
- 20 of hampering our participation in the commission of
- 21 Inquiry, ranking from informing us, of course not about the
- 22 details of the investigation, but that this person, we need
- 23 this person for fingerprinting because we think they had a
- 24 gun, or whatever it is, and then making arrangements that
- those people are available for the Commission, and that

Page 388

No, no, I think it's a useful

- MR MPOFU:
- exchange, Chair, but the point of course is that the other 2
- 3 side of the coin must also apply and that's why I was 4 raising an equality point. Nobody can tell me now that
- 5 there is no reasonable suspicion that the police shot other
- 6 people on the 16th and that those people who shot there
- should by now, are known. In fact, the only agency, 7
- 8 government agency that comes out of this smelling like
- 9 roses is the IPID because the IPID, to its credit, has
- 10 taken statements, even in relation to the 16th and has even
- 11 dubbed some of the people from whom it has taken
- 12 statements, suspects, and I suppose that means murder
- 13 suspects. But the issue is that those murder suspects are
- 14 roaming the streets and they are working in the police and
- 15 they have not even as much as been suspended and yet other
- so-called murder suspects, of issues that are covered by 16
- 17 this Commission, are languishing for the past two weeks in
- 18 the cells. That is the fundamental issue. I'm not saying
- 19 that this Commission is going to find anybody guilty of
- 20 murder but what I'm saying is that the basis upon which we
- 21 got the long postponement of the 272 was exactly that these
- 22 are some of the issues.
- Remember, Chair, that one of the terms of 23
- 24 reference currently is that the Commission may recommend
- that people must be prosecuted. Now that is the nub of the

Page 390 their treatment is not such as to terrorise other potential

- witnesses. But while we're sitting here, people know who
- 3 we are; nobody has engaged us, and as I say, even when we
- try to engage we've been Mr Semenya kindly on Tuesday
- gave me the list of police stations where the four people
- 6 were held, but after that it was once again running up and
- 7 down at night and by lunchtime the following day we still
- 8 had not been able to locate the people, and that is the
- 9 gist of our complaint, Chair. I'm sure with all these
- 10 legal minds sitting here, some practical solution can be
- 11 found of how to balance the interests of the Police in
- 12 making sure that the evidence doesn't disappear. They
- 13 can't just sit and do nothing for six months or however
- 14 long the Commission is going to take, but at the same time

making sure that the interests of the Commissioner are also

16 safeguarded, and the interests of our clients.

17 CHAIRPERSON: Is that all that you

18 propose to say on the second aspect?

19 MR MPOFU: No, Chair. The other issue is

20 that there has been allegations which -

21 CHAIRPERSON: I'm sorry, Mr Mpofu, I'm

22 reminded that what you said so far hasn't been interpreted,

23 and in fairness to the interpreter, it might be helpful if 24 we stopped at this stage to give him an opportunity.

25 MR MAHLANGU: Thank you, Mr Chairperson.

15

2

3

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16 17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

Page 391 1 CHAIRPERSON: Please proceed, Mr Mpofu. 2 MR MPOFU: Thank you, Chair. 3 CHAIRPERSON: I was wrong, you're not 4 dealing with the second issue now, you're actually dealing 5 with the third -6 MR MPOFU: No, I'm still, I'm rounding up 7 8 CHAIRPERSON: Yes, round up then. 9 MR MPOFU: - rounding up the second, thank you, Chair. The only point I want to record, put for 10 the record is that there have been allegations in relation 11 12 to the persons who have been arrested of torture and 13 assault, and as I've already mentioned, manhandling, and 14 that behaviour is also to us supportive of the fact that 15 the, whether by design or result, the attitude is that 16 these people should not even be here. 17 The other point is that they were identified here 18 clearly, because according to them they were followed from 19 the Commission and clearly, I mean now that we understand 20 there's a gentleman from SAPS who's taking videos, that 21 makes us even more uncomfortable because it looks like when 22 we bring people here, there is some undeclared identity 23 parade that is conducted and they get identified. 24 So all in all, Chair, our attitude, yesterday we 25 had a consultation, the attitude of our clients is that

firstly they do not see their way clear to coming here in

been arrested would be brought here today so that his

was that at all reasonable times Mr Mpofu and his legal

team would have access to anyone who is in custody. If

arrangements are made for them to be here, they will be

counsel could consult with him and obtain instructions for

the numbers that we would like them to come, or at least

2 SO. 3 CHAIRPERSON: Never mind giving evidence 4 when required to do so. If it's necessary for the witness 5 concerned to give instructions to Mr Mpofu to enable him to 6 cross-examine Colonel Botha, then it would be appropriate 7 for that person to be here today so that those instructions 8 could be given. Is he close by? Is he somewhere in the 9 district of Rustenburg? Can he be brought here by 10 lunchtime today? 11 MR SEMENYA SC: Chair, I'm instructed 12 that the individual is busy with a bail application. 13 CHAIRPERSON: Maybe during the tea 14 adjournment it will be possible for you and Mr Mpofu to get together and exchange notes on that. It would seem from 16 the way he's shaking his head that your instructions may 17 not be correct. But anyway, let's not spend time on that now, but I understand to be implicit in what you said is 19 that if he isn't involved in a bail application the 20 necessary arrangements would be made to have him here so 21 that Mr Mpofu can take instructions during the lunch hour. 22 Is that okay? 23 MR SEMENYA SC: Indeed, Chair. 24 CHAIRPERSON: Alright, okay. Anyone further wish to say anything on the three aspects that we -

here. They will give evidence when they're required to do

some of the specific people that we'd like to come, but also they might not see their way clear to further participation in the Commission if this is going to be the order of the day, or rather if nothing is done, which I'm sure the Commission will make some recommendations, or some of our learned colleagues. So I wouldn't expect that nothing will be done, but that something that needs to be done has got to be satisfactory and address the concerns that we have raised because otherwise it will not be possible for these victims and eyewitnesses to be of any assistance, or effective assistance to this Commission. CHAIRPERSON: Thank you. Is there anyone else who wishes to say anything on this matter before we there is someone. I see Mr Bruinders is indicating, I'll give you a chance in a moment. Mr Semenya, is it correct

The undertaking, Chair,

4 7 8 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 that an undertaking was given that one of the persons who's 18 19 20 21

Page 392

Page 394 I think we've already dealt with the first and the second, but Mr Bruinders, I beg your pardon, you indicated you 3 wanted to speak next. MR BRUINDERS SC: Only about the third aspect. The people who have been arrested are all members of AMCU, and as you know, we act for AMCU. We have, of the four who were arrested we have three incomplete statements and we were hoping to complete them certainly this week. One of the reasons we were hoping to complete them was that at the end of last week the evidence leaders contacted us to ask us whether we would be prepared to lead in evidence some of the strikers, and they include Mr Mpofu's clients who happen to be our members. We gave an undertaking that we would, subject to their - because at that stage we knew that they were, they had been arrested - subject to their being released and subject to their being available here at the inquiry, so that we could take instructions from them

22 AMCU, you will understand that Mr Mathuniwa left before the 23 fatal shooting on the 16th and so he doesn't, he and his 24 team were there, but I don't know either exactly how the shooting took place. But obviously AMCU's members do, and

Email: realtime@mweb.co.za

for the purposes of preparing them for leading them, but

secondly also as Mr Mpofu has already said, and I think we

all now understand, the strikers are the only people with a

different version than the Police. So we obviously also as

the cross-examination of Colonel Botha?

MR SEMENYA SC:

Page 398

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

23

24

1

Page 395

so we need instructions from them throughout the course of this inquiry, not just for the purpose of leading them but so that we can ask properly prepared questions of whoever is giving evidence here, particularly the Police.

Now Commissioners, Chair, Mr Mpofu has quite graphically painted the picture. Our difficulty is the following. Our team really cannot participate in the way that we would like to participate, and the way that the evidence leaders have asked us to participate, if our members are arrested and treated in this fashion. We simply can't, Mr Chair. That's the first point.

The second point is that we now know, because not just only has Mr Mpofu told us this, but our client has been in contact with some of these people and they feel hugely intimidated by what's happening here, and feel quite reluctant to meet with us to complete those statements because they feel that there will be further consequences down the line –

19 CHAIRPERSON: I'm sorry to interrupt you.
20 Are they still in custody or have they been released?
21 MR BRUINDERS SC: Yes, they're still in
22 custody.

CHAIRPERSON: So you could, if arrangements could be made for example to bring them here, you could consult with them here and presumably you would

1 form of apprehending a suspect. I would have thought that

2 in the context of this inquiry, what the Police would have

3 done is sought our assistance so that we can arraign people

4 and have them arraigned properly, get them there, get

5 whatever processes have to be followed for criminal courts,

6 get that done and that, as far as I understand, has already

7 been done. The Police have simply gone and unlawfully

8 rearrested our members, so that they're acting in

9 contravention of an order by the Magistrate, but we can

10 come to a practical arrangement as to how to deal with

11 people whom the Police have identified and envisaged are

12 needed for other investigations. We can come to a

13 practical arrangement, and what we want to propose is that

14 we do that today before we proceed, so that we don't have

15 the situation where we have this guerrilla warfare between

the Police and us where on every second day somebody is arrested or they can't be found or they won't get here

18 because they feel intimated. Can we have that at least

19 sorted out before we proceed today, Mr Chair?

20 CHAIRPERSON: Mr Madlanga, in view of the 21 suggestion made by Mr Bruinders that we should give the

22 parties an opportunity to have discussions to where a way

23 forward can be reached by agreement, would it not be

appropriate for me to take the tea adjournment now and on

the basis that we would resume when told by you and the,

Page 396

4

consult with them away from the Police, out of earshot of

2 the Police. So I wouldn't think one could conclude that it

3 would be impossible to get instructions from them, and of

4 course any evidence they give here could never be used

5 against them in a criminal trial because of the provision

6 in the regulations to that effect.

7 MR BRUINDERS SC: That might be so,

8 Chair. Of course one could do that, but it doesn't take a

9 lot of adding up to conclude that this is a campaign of

10 intimidation of our members and our witnesses. It really

11 doesn't take a lot of adding up, and until they are

12 released so that they can participate fully in this

13 inquiry, as they should, the adding up won't stop. Now we

14 don't want things to be postponed and we agree with our

15 learned friend in the LRC that there's no need for a

16 postponement, but we certainly believe that we should stand

17 down now – I don't mean right now, I mean once you've heard

18 from all of us we should stand down so that we can sort

19 this out. You know, Commissioners, not all of us are

20 criminal advocates or lawyers, but I would have thought –

21 CHAIRPERSON: That's not a happy way of

22 putting it. I think we know what you mean.

23 MR BRUINDERS SC: No, but I would have

24 thought, Chair, that what the Police might have done,

25 because of course arrest is the last, it's the most extreme

for instance the other parties, either that some

2 arrangement has been reached, or there's no further point

3 in your having discussion?

MR MADLANGA SC: Chair, Commissioners,

5 it's a practical suggestion and it's acceptable to us.

6 Chair, there's an issue that my learned friend, subject to

7 how the Commissioners feel, Mr Chaskalson would like to

8 raise. It relates to, as I understand, to the definition

9 of the issue which is –

10 CHAIRPERSON: Yes, I understand that

11 matter has been receiving attention, but perhaps we could

12 deal with that when we resume?

MR MADLANGA SC: As the Commission

14 please.

13

17

15 CHAIRPERSON: Is that in order?

16 MR MADLANGA SC: Thank you.

CHAIRPERSON: Very well. We will take

18 the tea adjournment now. I won't say when we, for how long

to the tea adjournment now. I won't say when we, for now i

19 it will be. It will be until I'm told by - I think we must

0 put the responsibility on Mr Madlanga – until I'm told by

21 Mr Madlanga either that an arrangement has been,

22 satisfactory arrangement has been worked out, or that

23 discussions have broken down and there's no point in having

24 discussions further and we must carry on with the inquiry.

25 So we will take the tea adjournment now.

11

12

Page 401

Page 402

Page 399

FINOUIRY ADJOURNS INOUIRY RESUMES1 1

[13:49] CHAIRPERSON: 2 The Commission resumes.

- 3 Those members of the public who are sitting in the
- 4 auditorium who may have been puzzled at the long delay in
- 5 coming back, the fact that we adjourned just after half
- past 10, will be pleased to hear that the time that has 6
- 7 been spent in the interim has resulted, as I understand, in
- an accord between the Police Services on the one hand and 8
- 9 certain of the other parties on the other. Mr Semenya, are
- you able to tell us the details of that? 10

11 MR SEMENYA SC: Perhaps, Chair, I don't

12 share the good news you would have been told. Mr Mpofu 13 wants to address us, I think.

CHAIRPERSON:

Mr Mpofu, I'll call upon you but I must point out to you we haven't got the interpreter at the moment.

17 MR MPOFU:

14

15

16

1

10

11

12

18 CHAIRPERSON: So as soon as he comes you

19 can start, I think. I had been told that there was an

20 accord and it was good news. I hope that I was not

21 misinformed but in view of the fact that the interpreter is

22 now with us, you can address us.

23 MR MPOFU: Okay. Chairperson yes, I must

24 say that until about five, 10 minutes ago I was also of the 25 same view as you. The news was indeed good when we

involved in these negotiations, you know what happened.

- Those of us who were not involved don't know what happened.
- I simply heard that an accord had been reached and it was
- agreed that there would be a release of certain persons on
- bail, that's all I know. I know nothing more than that and
- the people sitting in the audience who are entitled also to
- 7 know what's happening, know even less than I do. So I
- think before you deal in detail with the problems, you
- might give us a general outline so we can better follow

10 what you're going to tell us.

> MR MPOFU: Thank you, Chair. Once again I'm sure my colleagues who were part of the meeting, evidence leaders and Mr Semenya in particular, might want to add but my understanding was that at the meeting three issues were addressed. One was the issue of giving access to the evidence leaders to some of the dockets in order to

17 satisfy them about the grounds for arrest and I think that

matter was resolved.

19 The second issue was the issue was the arrest of 20 the persons and I must add that we, upon checking with my

21 attorneys, the number of people involved is nine, nine 22 people. I had forgotten earlier but there were two people

23 who were denied bail last week on the basis that members of

24 NUM were demonstrating outside the court and they were

denied for their own safety. I'm just putting that as an

Page 400

1

adjourned the meeting, the off-site meeting. It has since

- 2 transpired that – or maybe I can just summarise without
- 3 taking away from what Mr Semenya is going to say. Part of
- 4 the good news was that the police were prepared to release
- 5 the persons concerned upon certain conditions today and
- hopefully be able to have them coming here today and we 6 7
 - indicated that in relation to the others, you know the time
- 8 didn't matter except for one, the one person that we had

9 needed for the consultation.

> Unfortunately, our attorneys on the ground at the Ga Rankuwa court have now informed us that the first bail conditions that were granted were quite onerous and

13 unacceptable, as it were. The amount of bail that has been

- 14 suggested is R5 000 per person. They are still engaging
- 15 there and obviously the possibility of raising that amount
- of money, either at all or within the space of time that 16
- 17 would be required for us to continue seems quite remote at
- 18 the moment. I'm not very optimistic but we are still
- 19 engaging with Mr Semenya on trying to relax the bail
- 20 conditions, particularly in relation to the amount, and I
- 21 have pointed out to him that in relation to the -
- 22 CHAIRPERSON: I'm sorry to interrupt you,

23 Mr Mpofu.

25

24 MR MPOFU:

CHAIRPERSON:

Yes.

You've obviously been

aside. So that's the issue that I was addressing.

2 The third issue, Chairperson and honourable 3 commissioners, was what we suggested from our side, that

4 there should be some kind of protocol of dealing with this

5 kind of issue in the future involving, for example, us

6 being informed promptly if someone has been arrested and

7 that was resolved - not completely resolved but we were

8 happy with the suggestion that such a protocol will have to

9 be crafted bilaterally between us and the South African

10 Police Services. So to that extent that matter was also

11 resolved. 12

13

14

15

16

17

18

It would seem that of those three matters, the two are resolved subject to those qualifications and the third matter that we thought was resolved, was this issue of releasing people on bail and what – the rest of what I said then applies to that. Thank you. Chairperson before, if I may just interject for a second, maybe in terms of putting something concrete on the table, our proposition would be that it would seem that the attendance of the

19

20 persons, even with the best will in the world, will not be

21 secured now in the next couple of hours. Unfortunately we

can't - I cannot predict how long it will take before we

23 can find each other with the police, so that's all I'm

24 prepared to say at this stage.

> CHAIRPERSON: Mr Semenya, is there

Tel: 011 021 6457 Fax: 011 440 9119 RealTime Transcriptions Email: realtime@mweb.co.za

25

3

18

Page 403

anything you wish to say at this stage? 1

2 MR SEMENYA SC: Chair and members of the Commission, the real sharp question is, we have been

- 4 attempting to assist the Commission as best we can and bail
- 5 was finally secured for the affected individuals at R5 000
- 6 per person. And the other contention on the other side is
- 7 that they must be released on warning. We're talking about
- 8 people who are arrested for triple murders, possession of
- 9 firearms, intimidation of individuals - there is serious
- 10 apprehension about the possibility of continued violence
- 11 with their release but that notwithstanding, we have
- 12 attempted to do the best we can and the odds are - on
- 13 either side, we have a deep appreciation that this does not
- 14 necessarily fall within your province for the determination
- 15 of bail, but at the point of stand down we were talking
- about four people. Now we're talking about nine people. 16
- 17 It's just impossible to comply, Chair.
- - CHAIRPERSON: Yes, well, clearly -
- 19 MR TIP SC: Mr Chairman -
- 20 CHAIRPERSON: Yes, I'm sorry? Mr Tip?
- 21 MR TIP SC: Yes, may I just put something
- 22 on record in respect of the position of NUM. When this
- 23 matter was adjourned early this morning or at about 10:30,
- 24 we had understood very clearly that it was a question of
- 25 discussion between, essentially, the South African Police

that this is not a matter that is really within the

- Commission's jurisdiction but it has arisen and various
- 3 facilitations have been attempted. From the perspective of
- 4 NUM, though, we must place on record that the release of
- persons who have been arrested on charges of this nature is
- 6 extremely prejudicial to other NUM members and officials
- 7 and also to our already very fragile prospect of securing
- 8 the witnesses who will be prepared to come and testify
- 9 before this Commission. So I'd hoped, Mr Chairman, that
- 10 whenever I had anything to address the Commission on, it
- 11 would be positive and would readily advance the position of
- 12 the Commission. In this instance unfortunately that's not
- 13 possible. It is a matter of very, very grave concern to

14 us.

15 CHAIRPERSON: Yes, thank you. As you said, it's not a matter within the province of the

17 Commission. If there are bail applications and there are

18 contentions as to what conditions would be appropriate,

19 that's a matter for the court in which the bail application

20 is brought. It wouldn't be proper for us as commissioners

21 to express our views and try to influence the judicial

22 officer concerned with the bail application in one way or

23 the other.

24 The only reason it came here was that Mr

25 Bruinders suggested when the matter was debated, that it

Page 404

- Service and the affected counsel who wished to call the 1
- 2 individuals concerned and that this was a discussion that
- 3 would go around facilitating access for the purpose of
- 4 consultation. We thought it inappropriate for NUM to be
- 5 present at a discussion about consultations with
- 6 essentially AMCU members and so we remained out of that
- 7 discussion.

8

9

10

11

12

25

It was with considerable shock that we learnt at the end of it that an agreement had been struck that a number of people would be released on bail and these are people, as my learned friend Mr Semenya has just said, are - some of them involved in allegations of being culpable in respect of three murders. Now those are essentially

- 13 14 killings of NUM members and at least in some of those cases
- 15 the person to whom you referred earlier, Mr Bongo who was
- 16 the man who pointed matters out to the Commission and by
- 17 the end of that week had been shot dead. So that we had 18 understood, at the very worst, that there was a discussion
- 19 that would take place about four people and they were the
- 20 four people who'd been arrested at the conclusion of the
- 21 proceedings last Tuesday.
- 22 I now hear for the first time that there's talk 23 about nine people. Now even Mr Semenya appears to be 24 surprised at that.
 - Now Mr Chairman, we are absolutely of the view

Page 406 might be possible if there was a meeting between the

- representatives of the various parties, for an accord or an
- 3 agreement of some kind to be worked out and it's for that
- 4 reason that we adjourned and I indicated, if it became
- 5 clear at any point that agreement would not be possible,
- 6 that was to be reported to me so we could resume. And it
- 7 was eventually reported to me that an accord had been
- 8 reached, which is why we came back, but it would seem at
- 9 the moment from what you said that there isn't an accord
- 10 and it doesn't seem likely there will be one before the end
- 11 of the hearing today, so we may as well proceed, subject to
- 12 any application people may wish to bring. But Mr Bizos,

13 you want to say something? You raised your hand. 14

adjournment, that there was an accord.

MR BIZOS SC: Yes, Mr Chairman, we started almost a month ago and we are halfway through the first substantial witness. Your patience led you to adjourn the proceedings in the hope that there would be an accord. We all thought, when we dispersed before the lunch

I want to make a submission for your consideration, Mr Chairman. We know that there are difficulties and that Mr Dali Mpofu, Mr Mpofu has, but the witness is in the witness box, we are in the afternoon of the day that we thought that we would finish him. We are mindful of the difficulties of the would-be cross-examiner

15

16

17

18 19

20

21

22

23

24

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

17

18

19

20

25

Page 409

Page 410

10

11

12

13

14

15

16 17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23 24 Page 407

but surely he can proceed to cross-examine. If there is

- 2 anything that he wants to check or cross-examine on, on
- 3 which he is not ready, he will have the evening and early
- in the morning to get instructions. But we cannot, with
- 5 the greatest respect, in a matter of such importance – not
- 6 only to the parties but the country as a whole - to kick
- 7 for touch so often that this Commission is going to last
- 8 far beyond the envisaged period that anyone may have had,
- 9 never mind the four months.

So what I would submit for your consideration is that we proceed this afternoon and sit late in order to make up for lost time so that the substantial portion of the cross-examination of the witness can take place during the time available and we are accustomed - I am sure as Mr Mpofu is – of getting instructions during non-court hours, so to speak. That is the submission that I make for your consideration.

CHAIRPERSON: Thank you, Mr Bizos. There is, of course, a further consideration that Colonel Botha was present at the inspection in loco, he pointed out points at the inspection in loco in the presence of counsel. Parties – other people who weren't present at the time, came later. There would have been an opportunity for instructions to be taken then. My own instinct at the moment is along the lines that you suggest and to sit late

if they're so minded, to ask further questions in the light of what is on the video and thereafter an opportunity would be afforded to the would-be cross-examiners to crossexamine.

I am also minded to sit until six o'clock tonight to make up for some of the time that we've lost. Time the time available to this Commission is not unlimited and it behoves us to make as much use of the time that's available to us and if, for whatever reason, time cannot be spent during the day on the main work of this Commission, then we must be prepared to sit longer hours in order to compensate, to some extent, for that. I think Mr Mpofu raised his hand and so did Mr Bizos.

MR BIZOS SC:

CHAIRPERSON: But should we not get the statement read first, because I don't think that many people know what exactly the Minister has said and it's certainly important in respect of one aspect, so Mr Madlanga you've now got the document in front of you would you be kind enough to read it to us?

21 MR MADLANGA SC: Thank you Chair, 22 commissioners. It says, "Document issued by Mr Mthunzi 23 Mhaga, the spokesperson of the Department of Justice and

24 Constitutional Development." It reads as follows,

"Minister of Justice, Jeff Radebe, has instructed the state

Page 408

- if necessary, to make up some of the lost time subject to -1
- 2 there will be an application, I understand, for a
- 3 postponement or there may be, which we'd have to deal with
- and I must keep as open a mind as I can on that. But
- 5 before you proceed, there are two points I want to make
- 6 that may be relevant to what is now under discussion.

The first is that I understand that the guestion of transportation and accommodation of the families has been addressed and the Minister of Justice has issued a statement which I understand Mr Madlanga has a copy of in his possession, so I shall ask him to read. He says he hasn't. Well Mr - he now has it in his possession. I'll ask him to read it. That's the first point, so that means

that the family attendance issue is now out of the way.

The second point I want to make is, I understand from something I was told during the adjournment, that a request has come from the side of the – what Mr Bizos called the would-be cross-examiners – that Colonel Botha should show the video that he took, or rather the video which he took when he was in the helicopter should be shown as a necessary preliminary to his, to the further crossexamination. And subject to what people may say, I was minded to grant that request and once the video has been

seen - I understand it takes about 40 minutes, 40-odd

minutes - to allow those who have already cross-examined,

law advisers to amend the regulations governing the

- Marikana Commission of Inquiry to ensure that the state
- 3 makes arrangements to assist representatives of the
- 4 deceased victims of the tragic incidents to attend and to
- 5 remain in attendance for the duration of the inquiry or for
- 6 such time as they wish to remain in attendance.
- 7 [14:09] The department has liaised with the Commission
- 8 this morning to convey its intention to submit the proposed
- 9 amendment to the President before the end of business. The
- 10 Minister of Justice and Constitutional Development, Mr Jeff
- 11 Radebe, regrets any confusion and misconception that may
- 12 have been created by the decision taken by the Department
- 13 this past Saturday. Government has the interests of the
- 14 families of victims at heart, hence that we are working
- 15 tirelessly to salvage the situation. It should also be
- 16 noted that the interests of the families are safeguarded by
- 17 the seasoned legal representatives currently participating
- in the inquiry which is underway." Thank you, Chair. 18

19 CHAIRPERSON: Before I call upon one of 20 the seasoned legal practitioners who was referred to, I'd like to enquire from – I think it's Mr Budlender is the one 22 I was asked the question of – whether it is correct, when I said that I'd been told that there had been a request that

- 23
- 24 Colonel Botha's video be seen, the practitioners concerned
 - nodded their heads. Is it possible for us to see that

Tel: 011 021 6457 Fax: 011 440 9119 RealTime Transcriptions Email: realtime@mweb.co.za

2

3

4

6

7

8

9

21

22

23

24

25

bail application comes -

speech. Thank you.

MR MPOFU:

CHAIRPERSON:

21

22

23

24

25

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

Page 411 video this afternoon? 1 2 MR MADLANGA SC: It is possible, Chair. 3 Arrangements have already been made with the gentleman who 4 takes, or rather who does the video recording for the 5 Commission and copies are up there already. Thank you. 6 CHAIRPERSON: Thank you. 7 MR MPOFU: Yes Chair, if -8 CHAIRPERSON: Sorry, I think that was 9 recorded. It seems sensible we should watch the video and 10 it can be seen - I just want to enquire from Mr Budlender 10 whether there's anything, I don't know whether any members 11 11 of the family are here. I know some of the local people 12 12 may well be here. Is there anything which is likely to 13 13 cause distress because if so, we should give that warning 14 14 15 beforehand. 15 16 MR MADLANGA SC: Chair, commissioners -16 17 CHAIRPERSON: Mr Madlanga, you are 17 18 [indistinct] not Mr Budlender, forgive me. 18 19 MR MADLANGA SC: Thank you. Chair, 19 20 commissioners, we have viewed Colonel Botha's video. I do 20

Page 413 want to make it, make it in the magistrate's court when the

Page 414

It has been made there, Chair.

Well, good. It's not

necessary to repeat it now, just carry on with your argument. MR MPOFU: Yes. Chairperson, I'm sorry I have to insist on this - if remarks have been made regarding my clients about their ability to attend here, I have to correct them now. For example, it has been said here that we've said anything about four people. We never said anything about four people. This morning's record will show that I said about six or seven people and all I did was to explain about another two, but two people have misrepresented what I said and therefore I have to make the

Thank you. The next issue that I wanted to talk about was the issue of the video that, Chairperson, vou've touched on. We made the request this morning, since we were in the middle of the cross-examination, that the video should be prepared in order to be interposed in that crossexamination. So we would kindly request that the - or rather it's two videos but I think the important one is the one that is ascribed to Colonel Botha. So we would kindly request that if anybody else is going to ask questions

Page 412

of the ethics around that issue but he insisted on talking

not think there's any material that might be offensive in

request? Colonel Botha approached me and he assured me

before saying anything that he was not going to discuss the

case as he is under cross-examination. He said he's aware

it but Chair, may I take this opportunity to make a

2 to me and he made the request that, prior to anything

3 relating to him taking place today, he would like to say

4 something to the Commission. I do not even know what it is

5 but he said he would really, really like to say something

6 to the Commission. Thank you, Chair.

CHAIRPERSON: I suppose I must grant his request. Colonel? Before you speak, is this going to be part of your evidence because if so, I may as well remind you anyway, you're still under oath in respect of the oath you took last time. Mr Mpofu, what do you want to say now? MR MPOFU: Mr Chair, I just wanted to address the issues that were raised in relation to what we

said, but also touch on this issue of the cross-examination that you, the sequence that you have suggested. Chair, I

16 just want to say that we are as keen as everyone to have

17 the matter moved on and we don't take kindly to suggestions

18 of kicking for touch. And also we cannot have people

19 detained forever simply because a grouping of people will

20 not like it. I mean that's not how it works.

21 CHAIRPERSON: Mr Mpofu, you don't have to tell me that. I've already indicated that as far as the 22

bail is concerned, that's a matter for another court. It 23

24 would be improper for us to say anything, so you don't have

to make the speech you're making to me now because if you

regarding those videos, that that should be done after we

have dealt with the issues that we wish to deal with, for

3 which we asked for the video to be played in the first

4 place.

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

15

16

17

5 CHAIRPERSON: Mr Burger, you look as if

6 you want to say something?

MR BURGER SC: Chair, I just do not follow the process. Is the idea now that we will watch a video and then certain people will cross-examine and my learned friend Mr Mpofu will then ask for a postponement, or is the application for a postponement not there anymore or when does it come or when can we go on with this evidence, I would like to know?

14 CHAIRPERSON: I understand – I suppose I shouldn't say that I understand, maybe Mr Mpofu will tell us but first I will say what I understand. My understanding is, we're going to see the video of the Colonel after the Colonel has made the statement he wants

18

19 to make. I had indicated that I would then allow further

20 cross-examination based on the video and I would go back to

21 where we started in cross-examination and allow counsel

22 who've already cross-examined, to cross-examine if they

23 wish on matters emerging from the video. Mr Mpofu has

24 pointed out that he's the one who requested the video to be

shown. It being shown is really to be regarded as part of

8

14

15

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

Page 415

1 his cross-examination and he'd like to cross-examine on it

2 before the others get a chance. It seems to be a

3 reasonable suggestion in the circumstances.

4 I didn't understand him to be saying he doesn't

5 want to cross-examine, he doesn't want – he wants a

6 postponement. I understood him to say he would like to

7 cross-examine before Mr Bizos and Mr Semenya and you and Mr

Tip get a chance to cross-examine, and Mr Bruinders, get a

9 chance to cross-examine further. So it sounds to me, if I

10 may say so – if I'm wrong, Mr Mpofu, I'm sure you will

11 immediately hasten to correct me but that's my

12 understanding. Have I got it right, Mr Mpofu?

13 MR MPOFU: Yes, you've got it right, at

least to the extent that I never mentioned the word

"postponement" this afternoon.

16 CHAIRPERSON: No, you did mention it this

 $\,$ 17 $\,$ morning but not this afternoon, right. No, I take what you

18 said. Right, now Colonel, I've already reminded you,

19 you're still under oath. Oh sorry, Mr Ntsebeza indicated

20 he wanted to say something. Have you still got something

21 you wanted to say, Mr Ntsebeza?

22 MR NTSEBEZA SC: Yes, regrettably so, Mr

23 Chairman and members of the Commission. I just wanted to

24 place on record the fact that we also got to know about the

25 reported statement of the Minister of Justice and

Page 416

- Constitutional Development during the adjournment and we
- 2 immediately consulted our attorneys and established as to
- 3 what their instructions are. Our attorneys have asked us
- 4 to indicate to you that there is a lack of specificity
- 5 about what is intended to be done and your experience, Mr
- 6 Chairman and members of the Commission, will testify to the
- 7 fact that not everything that has been stated as being the
 - intention has actually actualised.

The families were here when Mr Botha was cross-examined and since then have expressed a further wish of being present when further cross-examination of Mr Botha takes place. We now are told that that may be as soon as tomorrow or we do not know when it is going to be. Our request is that whatever arrangements are made to transport and get the families to be here, made by the Commission or by people on behalf of the Commission, should be done in liaison with the attorneys who are in constant contact with the families.

We keep on being told that the families have said this to representatives from the Department of Constitutional Development and Justice, that they have

Constitutional Development and Justice, that they havepreferred money instead of being transported to here. When

23 we - When

24 CHAIRPERSON: Mr Ntsebeza, I don't want

25 to interrupt you but really, I don't think that point is

1 relevant at this stage. If you want to ask for a

- 2 postponement for the cross-examination to stand over till
- 3 they come, you can make the application. I don't
- 4 understand the relevancy of what you're saying at the
- 5 moment. You correctly point out we don't know what exactly
- 6 the regulations are going to say, so once we know that you
- 7 will obviously be in a position to address further
- 8 submissions to the Commission if, in the light of the
- 9 regulations say, you feel they fall short of what you
- 10 consider appropriate. But I don't think we should spend
- 11 any more time on this aspect of the matter now. I think we
- 12 should rather proceed with the Colonel's statement and

13 viewing the video.

14

15

17

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

MR NTSEBEZA SC: Well, if that's your ruling, Mr Chairman, that's your ruling, I cannot take it further but I was submitting that the families were here when the cross-examination of Colonel Botha started and they would like to be here when his cross-examination continues.

CHAIRPERSON: I understand that but on the other hand, as I pointed out earlier, the time available to this Commission is not limitless. We have to make the best use of it. I could understand that the families would want to be present when evidence is given about the actual killing of their loved ones, but it seems

Page 418

- to me that regard being had to the nature of the evidence
- the Colonel is giving, it would be in order if that
- 3 evidence if they wished to know what he says could be
- 4 interpreted to them from the transcript when they arrive.
- 5 They can also be shown the video. I'm not sure whether
- 6 they'd be able to give any meaningful instructions on the
- 7 cross-examination, regard being had to the nature of the
- 8 evidence he's giving, but if they were to give meaningful
- 9 instructions to counsel then an application could be made
- 10 for the recall of the witness and if it was considered
- 11 appropriate, the recall of the witness would be allowed so
- $\,$ 12 $\,$ that these meaningful instructions, if any, could be the
- 13 subject of further cross-examination. That is my ruling.

14 Colonel, would you please make your statement?

15 LT-COL BOTHA: Mr Chairman, I've got one 16 thing to say and then I've got a request after that. The

17 last remark on Tuesday afternoon, last Tuesday afternoon by

18 Adv Mpofu was actually that he will bring someone that, or

19 a witness that sounds to me that said that they were shot

- 20 at from the chopper and it made me think what could or
- 21 could not have happened where I was which could've given
- that impression. And just before we walked out of here, we
- 23 already broke, I remembered that two stun grenades were
- 24 released from the chopper while I was in the chopper. I
- 25 didn't remember it by then, I remembered it just as we

Tel: 011 021 6457 Fax: 011 440 9119 RealTime Transcriptions Email: realtime@mweb.co.za

Page 419 Page 421 broke and I didn't want to - I mean I couldn't inform 1 CHAIRPERSON: It's the other video that 2 anyone in the meantime because I was under oath, so I you want to see? didn't want to go that way. I decided this morning early 3 It's another, it's the same, 3 MR MPOFU: that I would rather come and say it here than say it to it's a helicopter shoot, footage rather from a different 5 5 someone else at some other place. helicopter. 6 CHAIRPERSON: 6 CHAIRPERSON: I understand you're going Alright, that sounds 7 alright. That sounds acceptable. Colonel, perhaps you 7 to show, we're going to see your video. By way of introduction I'd just like to ask you something about it. 8 can, if you consider it necessary, you might give us a 8 9 How many helicopters were there in the air at the time? little bit of commentary from time to time, for example, I 10 LT-COL BOTHA: Sir, according – as far as 10 take it what we have on the screen at the moment is the 11 I can remember there were four, four choppers. 11 beginning of the video. Is that true? I will ask those 12 CHAIRPERSON: Four choppers. I think you 12 who are responsible for the lighting to turn the lights 13 said you were in the air for about 41 minutes, I think 13 off, so that we can see the screens better. Mr Bizos has 14 that's - that's either in what you said or it's in the 14 said that we can start while the switch is being looked 15 statement that you made, which is part of the IPID trial, 15 for. I think that's the problem. So shall we start? And is that correct? 16 if there's something that we can't see when the lights are 16 17 17 turned off, we can perhaps go back to that point. LT-COL BOTHA: It must've been in the air for a bit longer than 41 minutes because the video is 41 18 18 [VIDEO BEING SHOWN] 19 minutes. 19 [14:29] [VIDEO BEING SHOWN] 20 CHAIRPERSON: I see. Right, can we now 20 [14:49] [VIDEO BEING SHOWN] 21 see the video? Do you want to say something further, [15:09] [VIDEO BEING SHOWN] 21 22 Colonel, before we see the video? 22 [15:44] CHAIRPERSON: The Commission resumes. 23 LT-COL BOTHA: 23 Are the lights all fully back on? Are you happy to Sir, then I've got a 24 request. I'm going to ask the Chairman to make a ruling on 24 continue then, semi in darkness, Mr Mpofu? We will throw 25 that, that I just express myself better in Afrikaans, I some light on the matter by your cross-examination. Page 420 Page 422 would prefer to testify further in Afrikaans although I MR MPOFU: 1 I can see. 1 2 started in English but I will stick to your ruling if you 2 CHAIRPERSON: Colonel, you were still 3 feel it's not appropriate. 3 under oath. U is nog steeds onder eed. MR MPOFU: 4 CHAIRPERSON: We will have the difficulty 4 Thank you, Colonel we left off 5 that I think some of the people here don't understand where I was asking you a non-contentious issues. I am just 6 Afrikaans, so we'd have to have it interpreted twice, once 6 going to continue with those for a while. It is so, isn't into English and once into isiXhosa. I hope you'll forgive 7 it, that you are a video, you have been a video camera 7 my saying that I found your English very good but I take it 8 operator for the past 26 years? 8 9 9 you forgive me for saying that. LT-COL BOTHA: Yes, I am a video camera 10 10 [14:29] May I suggest that you give your evidence in operator. 11 English, but if at any time, you are at loss for a word, or 11 MR MPOFU: For 26 years? 12 12 you feel you can express yourself on a particular topic LT-COL BOTHA: I did training 26 years ago, yes, let's say 26 years is correct. 13 better in Afrikaans, then feel free to switch over to 13 Afrikaans, and then the interpreter can interpret what you 14 MR MPOFU: You are also a crime scene 14 15 15 said in Afrikaans. Would that meet the thrust really of expert? 16 LT-COL BOTHA: 16 your request? That is correct, Mr Chair. 17 LT-COL BOTHA: Mr Chairman, I am fine 17 MR MPOFU: And on the 16th at least you 18 with that, thank you. 18 were asked to come and film a particular crime scene. 19 CHAIRPERSON: Alright, okay. 19 LT-COL BOTHA: I was requested to film 20 MR MPOFU: Chairperson, just to try and 20 the dispersal and disarmament of people, that should have 21 save time, I just wanted to indicate that there are two 21 taken place. videos that we had asked for, this one, we would like it to 22 MR MPOFU: Did you do that? 22 23 LT-COL BOTHA: 23 be played in full, but to save time, the next one can just Yes, I did. 24 play even five minutes or so because it's more for 24 MR MPOFU: Is part of what you observed

the fact that the particular scene was surrounded by Nyalas

comparative purposes rather than the content.

```
Page 423
                                                                                                                         Page 425
    and dogs – the Dog Unit members, as well as members on
                                                                      also cannot confirm it.
                                                                   1
2
    horseback?
                                                                  2
                                                                              MR MPOFU:
                                                                                                 But what you can confirm
3
                                                                  3
            LT-COL BOTHA:
                                  Sir, I cannot say on the
                                                                      surely, is that they were Nyalas behind the small koppies.
4
    video who is there, are members on horseback or I didn't -
                                                                  4
                                                                              LT-COL BOTHA:
                                                                                                     The small koppie, just
5
    or Dog Unit members or something like that.
                                                                  5
                                                                      qualify the small koppie for me?
                                                                  6
6
           CHAIRPERSON:
                                  I take it you saw the
                                                                              MR MPOFU:
                                                                                                 Sorry, yes, it's what we now
7
    Nyalas. You can confirm there were Nyalas?
                                                                  7
                                                                      call Scene 2, you remember the large koppie, the kraal, in
8
           LT-COL BOTHA:
                                  Yes.
                                                                      terms of your diagrams, the kraal, the large koppie, and
9
                                                                  9
           CHAIRPERSON:
                                  You can confirm they were
                                                                      the one behind it is the one we call the small koppie or
    Nyalas. Your inability relates to confirm what you saw, as
                                                                  10
                                                                      Scene 2.
10
    it's put to you relates to Dog Unit handlers and what else?
                                                                  11
                                                                              LT-COL BOTHA:
                                                                                                     Are we talking about Scene
11
                                                                  12
                                                                      2, not the small koppie next to the big koppie? You are
12
            LT-COL BOTHA:
                                  And people on horseback.
                                                                      talking about Scene 2, the one that's further away?
13
            CHAIRPERSON:
                                  People on horseback.
                                                                  13
14
            MR MPOFU:
                              Alright, further it is when
                                                                 14
                                                                              MR MPOFU:
                                                                                                 Ja, if you go to B1 -
15
    you still airborne or when you were grounded, you did see
                                                                 15
                                                                              LT-COL BOTHA:
                                                                                                     Do you refer to number K?
    some policemen on horseback.
                                                                  16
                                                                              MR MPOFU:
                                                                                                 Yes. I refer to number K as
16
17
            LT-COL BOTHA:
                                  Mr Chair, at no stage did
                                                                 17
                                                                      the large koppie.
18
    I see policemen on horseback.
                                                                  18
                                                                              LT-COL BOTHA:
                                                                                                     Mr Chair, Mr Mpofu just
19
            MR MPOFU:
                              What is known as the Mounted
                                                                  19
                                                                      said K as the large koppie, is that what you confirm to as
20
    Unit, does that refer to police on horseback?
                                                                  20
                                                                      the small koppie or the large koppie?
21
           LT-COL BOTHA:
                                                                 21
                                                                              MR MPOFU:
                                                                                                 No, my understanding is the
                                  That is correct, Mr Chair.
22
            MR MPOFU:
                                                                 22
                              And if someone says there were
                                                                      first shooting happened near the kraal, is that correct?
23
    members of the Mounted Unit, would you be surprised or
                                                                 23
                                                                              LT-COL BOTHA:
                                                                                                     That is correct.
                                                                 24
24
    rather what would your evidence be?
                                                                              MR MPOFU:
                                                                                                 Okay, where in relation to B1
25
           LT-COL BOTHA:
                                                                 25
                                                                      is that?
                                  I cannot confirm or either
                                                       Page 424
                                                                                                                         Page 426
                                                                  1
                                                                             LT-COL BOTHA:
                                                                                                   The kraal is J, Mr Chair.
    deny that.
1
2
                                                                  2
                                                                             MR MPOFU:
                                                                                               Okay. Yes, then H, if that is
           MR MPOFU:
                              And if I tell you that there
3
    were also members of the Dog Unit, what - would your
                                                                      the case, would be the large koppie, isn't it?
                                                                             LT-COL BOTHA:
4
    response be the same?
                                                                  4
                                                                                                   That is correct, Mr Chair.
5
                                                                  5
           LT-COL BOTHA:
                                  I cannot – well, if you
                                                                             MR MPOFU:
                                                                                               And K would be the small
    say so, I'll either have to believe you or don't believe
                                                                  6
6
                                                                      koppie.
7
    you.
                                                                  7
                                                                             LT-COL BOTHA:
                                                                                                   That is correct, Mr Chair.
8
           CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                  8
                                                                             MR MPOFU:
                                                                                               So the gist of my question
                                 What that means, I take it
9
                                                                  9
                                                                      therefore was that you can confirm that there were Nyalas
    is that there could have been members of the Dog Unit, it's
                                                                  10
                                                                      which were located behind location K.
10
    possible they were there. You can't confirm it, you also
    can't deny it? Is that correct? It is possible that they
                                                                  11
                                                                             LT-COL BOTHA:
11
                                                                                                   That is correct, Mr Chair.
                                                                 12
12
    were there. Would that be a fair comment?
                                                                             MR MPOFU:
                                                                                               And there were Nyalas that
13
           LT-COL BOTHA:
                                  It's possible that they
                                                                  13
                                                                      were still around position J.
14
    were there, I did not see them at the specific scene.
                                                                  14
                                                                             LT-COL BOTHA:
                                                                                                   I think it's visible on
                                                                      the videos so I am not 100% sure now, but it is visible on
15
           MR MPOFU:
                              Well, I was asking you this,
                                                                  15
    because I thought you might be helpful, having seen it from
16
                                                                 16
                                                                      the video, that's correct, yes.
17
    a vantage point but my last question in that line is, you
                                                                  17
                                                                             MR MPOFU:
                                                                                               It is yes. And I think your
                                                                      evidence was that some of the people who were running from
18
    also cannot deny that the two koppies were effectively
                                                                  18
19
    surrounded by various units of the police.
                                                                  19
                                                                      J to K, towards K, from H, the vicinity of J and H towards
                                                                 20
20
           LT-COL BOTHA:
                                  Sir, I cannot, I won't say
                                                                      K.
21
    they were surrounded, what I say is there was a lot of
                                                                 21
                                                                             LT-COL BOTHA:
                                                                                                   No, Mr Chair, I did not
    policemen, you could see them on the video.
                                                                  22
                                                                      say that they were running from a specific point, what I
22
                                                                  23
                                                                      did say, you can see on the video that people are running.
23
           MR MPOFU:
                              The question is, you cannot
24
    deny that they were surrounded.
                                                                  24
                                                                      Even at a later stage in the video, you can clearly see
25
           LT-COL BOTHA:
                                  I cannot deny it, but I
                                                                      that people are running.
```

24

will only confine myself to the Nyalas that we both agree

Tel: 011 021 6457 Fax: 011 440 9119

were at the back of K, and the ones that were at the front.

```
Page 427
                                                                                                                         Page 429
           MR MPOFU:
                              Are you aware of people who
                                                                      I don't know, do you know what a radius is?
1
                                                                  2
                                                                             LT-COL BOTHA:
2
    were hiding at position K?
                                                                                                    Yes, Mr Chair.
3
                                                                  3
           LT-COL BOTHA:
                                  No, Mr Chair, not evening
                                                                             MR MPOFU:
                                                                                                Okay, if those two sets of
                                                                  4
4
    the video can you – it is just too high up, you cannot see
                                                                      Nyalas were forming part of a circle, what would be the
5
    those people hiding there.
                                                                  5
                                                                      radius of that circle, the distance between the two points?
6
           MR MPOFU:
                                                                  6
                                                                             LT-COL BOTHA:
                              What do you mean, you were too
                                                                                                    Mr Chair, let me just
                                                                  7
7
    high up? Which helicopter were you in, of the two that we
                                                                      confirm, I said there was Nyalas behind the people. I
8
    saw?
                                                                  8
                                                                      cannot recall saying they were on the other side of the
9
                                                                  9
           LT-COL BOTHA:
                                  I was in the first one.
                                                                      koppie. I can remember that there was I think a water
10
           MR MPOFU:
                              Your evidence earlier was that
                                                                      canon, because it looks a bit different than an Nyala, on
                                                                  10
    part of the activities of the people in your helicopter was
                                                                  11
                                                                      the other side of the koppie.
11
                                                                 12
    to throw a stun grenade, two stun grenades if I am correct.
                                                                             MR MPOFU:
12
                                                                                                Okay, sorry, Captain, no, you
    Is that right?
13
                                                                  13
                                                                      did say, remember when I took you to the map, you did
14
           LT-COL BOTHA:
                                  That is correct, Mr Chair.
                                                                  14
                                                                      confirm that there were Nyalas behind position K. So I
15
           MR MPOFU:
                              At whom or at what? What was
                                                                  15
                                                                      don't want us to go back there.
                                                                  16
                                                                             LT-COL BOTHA:
16
    the target?
                                                                                                    So, can we just get where
17
                                                                 17
           LT-COL BOTHA:
                                  Sir, it was a operation
                                                                      is behind, is it on J side, on let's say G's side of the
18
    proceeding taken by Brigadier Fritz he just gave the
                                                                  18
                                                                      map?
                                                                  19
19
    instruction.
                                                                             MR MPOFU:
                                                                                                Well, where do you think it
                                                                      was when you said, yes, there were Nyalas.
20
           MR MPOFU:
                              Well what will your comment
                                                                  20
21
                                                                 21
                                                                             LT-COL BOTHA:
    be, I am going to argue at the end that if you were close
                                                                                                    I thought on J side that
                                                                 22
22
    enough to throw stun grenades, then you would have been
                                                                      you were talking about, on the eastern side.
23
                                                                 23
                                                                             MR MPOFU:
    close enough to see the people because you wouldn't be
                                                                                                Okay, so that moves us right
24
    throwing stun grenades from so high up, otherwise they
                                                                  24
                                                                      back. Did you observe Nyalas way from J and K, and I
25
                                                                  25
    could have gone anywhere.
                                                                      suppose that's the western side, in other words, behind the
                                                       Page 428
                                                                                                                         Page 430
           LT-COL BOTHA:
1
                                  Mr Chair, you can clearly
                                                                  1
                                                                      position K on the western side.
    hear in the video on the sound of the chopper that it went
                                                                  2
2
                                                                             LT-COL BOTHA:
                                                                                                    There were Nyalas at the,
3
    up and down and when it made that loud noise, it is either
                                                                  3
                                                                      let me, if you look at the video, can I just explain it in
4
    tilting up or tilting down. We did not fly at the same
                                                                      that way? At some stage in the beginning of the video you
5
    height the whole time.
                                                                  5
                                                                      can see that there are Nyalas behind, let's say to the
6
           MR MPOFU:
                                                                  6
                                                                      eastern side of K. I did look at the video even now, and I
                              Thank you. So at times, you
7
    were low enough to be able to throw stun grenades onto the
                                                                  7
                                                                      can't recall now if there was any on the western side of K,
8
                                                                  8
    ground.
                                                                      but if the video shows that, then it's obviously there.
                                                                  9
9
           LT-COL BOTHA:
                                                                             MR MPOFU:
                                                                                                Okay, what I am getting at is
                                  That is correct, Mr Chair.
10
           MR MPOFU:
                              And you will correct me if I
                                                                 10
                                                                      the following, and I am going to put it like this, between
11
    am wrong, I would have seen that stun grenades were being
                                                                      the position J where you and I agree there were Nyalas and
12
    thrown at people, so you would have been close enough at
                                                                  12
                                                                      position, behind position K, that distance would be about a
                                                                  13
                                                                      kilometre.
13
    those times to be able to observe the people at whom you
14
    were throwing the stun grenades, correct?
                                                                  14
                                                                                                   I think it was measured at
                                                                             LT-COL BOTHA:
15
           LT-COL BOTHA:
                                  Sir, there were people on
                                                                  15
                                                                      6 – between 5 and 600 metres. It's somewhere on the key.
                                                                  16
                                                                                                No -
16
    the ground where the stun grenades were thrown.
                                                                             MR MPOFU:
17
           MR MPOFU:
                              Thank you. Now, the
                                                                  17
                                                                             LT-COL BOTHA:
                                                                                                    Not?
18
    helicopter that you were flying in, you've already
                                                                  18
                                                                             MR MPOFU:
                                                                                                - that's the one distance you
19
    testified, I think more than once, that – well, let me put
                                                                  19
                                                                      did not -
20
    it like this, the distance between the Nyalas that were
                                                                 20
                                                                             LT-COL BOTHA:
                                                                                                    Is it not there?
21
    behind position K, which are, I put to you were part of the
                                                                 21
                                                                             MR MPOFU:
                                                                                                No.
    surrounding group, I know you said you can't confirm or
                                                                  22
                                                                             LT-COL BOTHA:
                                                                                                    Okay, sorry.
22
    deny it so I don't want to put words in your mouth. So I
                                                                 23
23
                                                                             MR MADLANGA:
                                                                                                    Mr Chair, Commissioners -
```

24

25

Yes, Mr Madlanga.

It was measured, except

CHAIRPERSON:

MR MADLANGA SC:

```
Page 431
                                                                                                                        Page 433
    that I cannot quickly go there, it is around 500 indeed.
                                                                      it's more or less in the south western side, yes.
                                                                  1
2
    But it is somewhere in B.
                                                                  2
                                                                             MR MPOFU:
                                                                                                Thank you. Now, I don't want
3
           MR MPOFU:
                                                                  3
                              Thank you, Chair. Okay, do
                                                                      to waste time on this, because as the chair says, it's
4
    you want to go to B2 please, for me?
                                                                      actually leading up to the next point. I don't want to tie
5
           CHAIRPERSON:
                                 Mr Madlanga, it's not on
                                                                  5
                                                                      you to a particular distance, but would you agree that -
    B2.
6
                                                                  6
                                                                      and the distance will be confirmed later by another
                                                                  7
7
           MR MADLANGA SC:
                                     On B16, Chair. It's a
                                                                      witness, that the distance between the first set of Nyalas
    sketch plan.
                                                                  8
8
                                                                      and the water tank was in the vicinity of a kilometre or
9
                                                                  9
           CHAIRPERSON:
                                 Mr Madlanga, I think the
                                                                      less.
    problem is that the Ks, Js and Hs, on B16 are not the same,
                                                                 10
                                                                             LT-COL BOTHA:
                                                                                                     Sir, if we talk about the
10
    do not denote the same positions, as they do on B1.
                                                                 11
                                                                      first set of Nyalas, at what stage of the videos are you
11
12
           MR MADLANGA:
                                  Perhaps, Chair, let me just
                                                                 12
                                                                      talking about the first set of Nyalas? Sorry, I'm not
    say, this will be clarified by Warrant Officer Tamai when
13
                                                                 13
                                                                      trying to be difficult, I really don't understand.
14
    he testifies. He drew the sketch at B16.
                                                                 14
                                                                             MR MPOFU:
                                                                                                No, Sir, I don't think you are
15
           CHAIRPERSON:
                                 Yes, I understand that. I
                                                                 15
                                                                      being difficult. I'm saying we're using the water tank
    think, I hope Mr Mpofu won't mind if I interrupt his cross-
                                                                      that was behind the position K as a marker.
16
                                                                 16
17
                                                                 17
                                                                             LT-COL BOTHA:
    examination.
                                                                                                     Okay.
18
           MR MPOFU:
                              No.
                                                                 18
                                                                             MR MPOFU:
                                                                                                Ja, between that and the set
                                    So you are busy trying to
19
    [16:04] CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                 19
                                                                      of Nyalas that were at scene 1, would you agree with me
20
    ascertain particular distance, presumably as a basis from
                                                                 20
                                                                      that the distance would be about a kilometre or less?
21
    which you're going to proceed to the next point.
                                                                 21
                                                                             LT-COL BOTHA:
                                                                                                    If you talk about when the
22
           MR MPOFU:
                                                                 22
                                                                      video starts, there are Nyalas in like a half moon, if
                              Correct.
23
                                                                 23
           CHAIRPERSON:
                                 So if the witness can't
                                                                      that's the Nyalas you are talking about, that is more or
                                                                      less – it must be less than a kilometre.
24
    help you on the distance, then I'm afraid you're going to
                                                                 24
                                                                 25
    have to proceed to the next point without it, but perhaps
                                                                             MR MPOFU:
25
                                                                                                Thank you. Right, and that -
                                                       Page 432
                                                                                                                        Page 434
    if you can indicate to him something else. He did say he
                                                                      let's generously say it was a kilometre, that radius is
1
2
    couldn't remember seeing Nyalas on the - I think it's the
                                                                  2
                                                                      what would define the scene, correct?
3
    western side of K, though he says if they're on his video
                                                                  3
                                                                             LT-COL BOTHA:
                                                                                                   That is the radius of?
                                                                  4
    then they were there, but he can't remember them, but, as
                                                                             MR MPOFU:
                                                                                               Between the distances that you
5
    far as I can remember, he said he did see a water canon
                                                                  5
                                                                     have now said it was less than a kilometre.
6
    there.
                                                                  6
                                                                             LT-COL BOTHA:
                                                                                                   That's correct, Mr Chair.
7
           MR MPOFU:
                              Yes -
                                                                  7
                                                                             MR MPOFU:
                                                                                               Thank you.
8
           CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                  8
                                                                             CHAIRPERSON:
                                 So it might be helpful to
                                                                                                   Sorry, I'm not sure that I
9
                                                                  9
    ask him, if I may suggest, the distance between the water
                                                                     understand. If you join the water canon to the Nyalas, you
    canon to the west of K, and the Nyalas on the Eastern side,
                                                                 10
10
                                                                     get a line.
                                                                 11
                                                                             MR MPOFU:
11
    and that may then give you the distance that you need for
                                                                                               Yes.
12
    your further cross-examination.
                                                                 12
                                                                             CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                   Now if you regard the
13
           MR MPOFU:
                              Thank you, Chair. The water
                                                                 13
                                                                     Nyalas being the one end of the circle, and the water canon
    canons that were there, they were about two of them, is
                                                                      the other, then the distance between the water canon and
14
                                                                 14
15
                                                                 15
                                                                      the Nyalas would be diameter of the circle, not the radius.
    that correct?
16
                                                                 16
                                                                             MR MPOFU:
           LT-COL BOTHA:
                                  Mr Chair, that's correct.
                                                                                               Correct, correct.
17
           MR MPOFU:
                              One of them was right in the
                                                                 17
                                                                             CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                   Now do you mean the radius,
18
    middle of scene 2, correct?
                                                                 18
                                                                     which is half the diameter, or do you mean the diameter,
19
           LT-COL BOTHA:
                                  Sir, if I recall the video
                                                                 19
                                                                     itself?
20
    correct, there was a water canon in the middle at the end,
                                                                 20
                                                                             MR MPOFU:
                                                                                               Okay, Chair, ja well, I
21
    where we circled around the koppie at some stage, yes.
                                                                 21
                                                                     suppose I would have to guess the centre of the circle, and
22
           MR MPOFU:
                              And so the other that you
                                                                 22
                                                                     then we get into geometry -
    referred to which was behind position K, would be the
                                                                             CHAIRPERSON:
23
                                                                 23
                                                                                                   No, if the distance between
24
    second one?
                                                                 24
                                                                     the two is roughly a kilometre -
25
           LT-COL BOTHA:
                                  If I must look at the map,
                                                                 25
                                                                             MR MPOFU:
                                                                                               And then it's the straight
```

```
Page 435
                                                                                                                         Page 437
    line -
                                                                  1
                                                                             CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                   And then you went on to
1
2
           CHAIRPERSON:
                                 Ja, then the straight line
                                                                  2
                                                                      say, the reason for that was that you didn't realise at the
3
    between the two would be the diameter of a circle.
                                                                      time that that was where most of the action was going to
                                                                  3
4
           MR MPOFU:
                              Okav.
                                                                      be, if you had, there would have been far greater
5
           LT-COL BOTHA:
                                  If you took the middle of
                                                                      percentage of video pictures of what was happening at that
                                                                  6
                                                                      scene, is that correct?
6
    that line as being the centre, and got a compass and -
7
           MR MPOFU:
                              Yes, and the equidistance -
                                                                  7
                                                                             LT-COL BOTHA:
                                                                                                   If we could fly there, and
8
           CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                  8
                                                                      we were allowed to, Sir, most probably yes.
                                 Ja, for the purpose of
                                                                  9
9
    clarity, when you talk about radius do you really mean
                                                                             MR MPOFU:
                                                                                               I take it that Brigadier Van
    radius or do mean diameter of the imaginary circle?
                                                                 10
                                                                      Zyl, when he commissioned you to partake in this mission,
10
11
           MR MPOFU:
                              Of the imaginary circle, in
                                                                 11
                                                                      did inform you that the activities would be taking place at
12
    that sense I mean the diameter, Chair. In other words, the
                                                                 12
                                                                      the koppie?
                                                                 13
13
    distance, let's say the straight line – let's just simplify
                                                                             LT-COL BOTHA:
                                                                                                    Brigadier Van Zyl informed
14
    it, let's forget the geometry. The straight line between
                                                                 14
                                                                      me that they were going to disarm and disperse people. I
15
    the Nyalas and the second water tank would be about a
                                                                 15
                                                                      cannot remember if he said the koppie, but that was the
    kilometre or less?
                                                                 16
16
                                                                      scene, yes.
17
                                                                 17
           LT-COL BOTHA:
                                  That is correct, Mr Chair.
                                                                             MR MPOFU:
                                                                                               But anyway, you knew that the
18
           MR MPOFU:
                              And that straight line would
                                                                 18
                                                                      people were at the koppie?
                                                                 19
19
    determine the scene?
                                                                             LT-COL BOTHA:
                                                                                                   I knew that.
20
           LT-COL BOTHA:
                                  If you take it as that,
                                                                 20
                                                                             MR MPOFU:
                                                                                               Yes. And you knew that the
21
    yes, Mr Chair.
                                                                 21
                                                                      people were not at the mine operations?
22
                                                                 22
           MR MPOFU:
                              Now the purpose of this is to
                                                                             LT-COL BOTHA:
                                                                                                   That's correct, Mr Chair.
23
                                                                 23
                                                                             MR MPOFU:
    suggest to you that in the video that we observed for about
                                                                                               And you knew that the people
24
    40 minutes, or 41 minutes, the time that you spent at the
                                                                 24
                                                                      were not at the housing units, including the hostels, which
                                                                 25
25
    scene, as you have now defined it, and this is not a
                                                                      are far away from there?
                                                       Page 436
                                                                                                                         Page 438
                                                                             LT-COL BOTHA:
                                                                                                    That is not where the
    scientific estimation, is in the region of 10 to 20% to be
                                                                  1
1
2
    generous, would that be fair?
                                                                  2
                                                                      koppie is.
                                                                                               And you knew that the people
3
            LT-COL BOTHA:
                                  Mr Chair, if I know at
                                                                  3
                                                                             MR MPOFU:
                                                                  4
4
    that stage that that was a scene, I most probably would
                                                                      were not in the rest of the open veld further away from the
5
    have concentrated more on that, but there was the people
                                                                  5
                                                                      koppie?
6
    went into different directions and I video graphed that
                                                                  6
                                                                             LT-COL BOTHA:
                                                                                                    Mr Chair, that's not were
                                                                  7
7
    also.
                                                                      they were gathered.
                                                                  8
                                                                             MR MPOFU:
8
            CHAIRPERSON:
                                  Colonel, I understand your
                                                                                               Thank you. And yet, your
9
                                                                  9
    answer, but you haven't really answered the question the
                                                                      video devotes about 80 to 90% of its attention, among
10
    witness ask - the counsel asked you. Counsel said do you
                                                                 10
                                                                      others, to those areas that I've just mentioned.
11
                                                                 11
                                                                             LT-COL BOTHA:
    accept that 10 to 20% of the total time of the video is
                                                                                                    When I arrived on the
12
    devoted to pictures of what he called the scene, by which
                                                                 12
                                                                      scene, there weren't anyone on the koppie anymore, and
13
    he means the scene which is covered by that imaginary
                                                                 13
                                                                      there were people dispersing in the veld into the area
14
    circle which we spoke about. Your answer, I understood,
                                                                 14
                                                                      where the people live, and I also video graphed that.
    implied that the answer was yes, but you said the reason
                                                                 15
                                                                             MR MPOFU:
15
                                                                                               In your sworn affidavit, which
16
    was – and did what witnesses shouldn't do, is you thought
                                                                 16
                                                                      was -
17
    what the next question would be and you answered it in
                                                                 17
                                                                             CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                   Mr Mpofu, all affidavits
18
    advance, which is not always a smart thing for a witness to
                                                                 18
                                                                      are sworn.
                                                                 19
19
    do, but the point is you do concede, I take it, that
                                                                             MR MPOFU:
                                                                                               Well -
                                                                 20
20
    counsel is right when he says that about only 10 or 20% of
                                                                             CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                   Please get your terminology
21
    the video is devoted to, what he called the scene, would
                                                                      right, I mean it's irritating. A sworn affidavit is what
22
    that be right?
                                                                 22
                                                                      illiterate people say, an affidavit is a statement which is
                                  What we described as the
                                                                 23
23
           LT-COL BOTHA:
                                                                      sworn. So I'm sorry to interrupt you, but get it right.
24
     scene now, yes.
                                                                 24
                                                                             MR MPOFU:
                                                                                                Chairperson, okay, I don't
            MR MPOFU:
                              Thank you.
                                                                      want to be involved in a debate about grammar, but this is
25
```

```
Page 439
                                                                                                                           Page 441
    for emphasis, and I'm talking to a lay witness, I'm just
                                                                   1
                                                                              LT-COL BOTHA:
                                                                                                     Sir, I knew he was
2
    trying to cover two things at the same time, otherwise I'm
                                                                       communicating, it could have been with been pilot also. I
3
    going to have to ask him two questions. Did you swear to
                                                                   3
                                                                       cannot remember what he said. I did say that.
                                                                   4
4
    this statement, because your signature does not appear to
                                                                              MR MPOFU:
                                                                                                 Was he communicating with the
5
    it?
                                                                   5
                                                                       people on the ground?
                                                                   6
6
                                                                              LT-COL BOTHA:
            CHAIRPERSON:
                                  In short, he confirmed on
                                                                                                     I know, at some stage, he
                                                                   7
                                                                       tried to communicate with the people on the ground, but he
7
    oath, last time, that that statement was correct, that's
    enough, isn't it?
                                                                   8
                                                                       had difficulty doing that.
8
9
                                                                   9
           MR MPOFU:
                              Yes -
                                                                              MR MPOFU:
                                                                                                 Where does this come from now?
10
            CHAIRPERSON:
                                  That's enough isn't it?
                                                                   10
                                                                       On Tuesday you told us that Brigadier Fritz was
11
           MR MPOFU:
                              Yes. Thank you, I'm sorry
                                                                       communicating with the people on the ground? When was it
                                                                   11
12
    about this Colonel, all I'm trying to establish is the
                                                                   12
                                                                       just an attempt?
13
    statement which you confirmed under oath – maybe if I put
                                                                  13
                                                                              LT-COL BOTHA:
                                                                                                     I said that he tried to
14
    it like that it will be better. In the statement that you
                                                                   14
                                                                       communicate with the people on the ground, or he did
15
    confirmed under oath, you stated at paragraph 7, and I'm
                                                                       communicate with the people on the ground, but I cannot
    reading from it now, "On 16 August 2012, I made an aerial
                                                                       remember, and at some stage he tried to communicate there
16
    video recording of the SAPS operation at Wonderkop,
                                                                   17
17
                                                                       were the chopper hovered and he just couldn't get hold of
18
    Marikana." Is it correct that you did not do anything of
                                                                   18
                                                                       the people.
                                                                  19
                                                                              MR MPOFU:
19
    the sort?
                                                                                                 How do you know that? I
20
           LT-COL BOTHA:
                                   That is not correct, Sir.
                                                                   20
                                                                       thought your evidence was that you could not remember
21
           MR MPOFU:
                                                                       anything that Brigadier Fritz said, so how do you know that
                              So according to you, what we
                                                                  21
                                                                   22
                                                                       he tried to communicate with people and he couldn't reach
22
    saw here is a video recording of the SAPS operation at
23
                                                                  23
                                                                       them?
    Wonderkop?
                                                                  24
24
                                                                              LT-COL BOTHA:
           LT-COL BOTHA:
                                   According to me, I was
                                                                                                     I cannot remember what he
25
    video graphing people that's been dispersed – that are
                                                                       said, I can remember that he tried to communicate. It's on
                                                        Page 440
                                                                                                                           Page 442
                                                                       the video. You can also hear him talk at some stage, that
    dispersing into the job into the area, into the living area
1
2
    also, and because you can see it on the video.
                                                                       he tried to communicate with someone.
3
           MR MPOFU:
                              And the disarming, did you
                                                                   3
                                                                              MR MPOFU:
                                                                                                Well, that's exactly the
4
    shoot any disarming of anybody?
                                                                   4
                                                                       aspect that I wanted to query, Colonel, that if indeed you
5
           LT-COL BOTHA:
                                  Sir, it's too high up, you
                                                                       were sitting next to Colonel Fritz, as you explained, and
6
    will not see if someone is disarmed, and if it was
                                                                       he was communicating with people on the ground, then surely
7
    disarmed, then it could have shown on the video, but I
                                                                   7
                                                                       that audio material would have been audible on your video,
                                                                   8
                                                                       inasmuch as the helicopter noise was audible.
8
    don't see anything like that on the video.
                                                                   9
9
                                                                              LT-COL BOTHA:
           MR MPOFU:
                                                                                                    Sir, I was sitting next to
                              I'm also going to suggest that
10
    the - or let me put it this way, when did you first see the
                                                                   10
                                                                       Brigadier Fritz in the chopper.
11
    footage of your coverage?
                                                                   11
                                                                              MR MPOFU:
                                                                                                Sorry, I did not get that
12
           LT-COL BOTHA:
                                  I cannot remember
                                                                   12
                                                                       answer?
    specifically when, but when it was downloaded. When I
                                                                   13
13
                                                                              LT-COL BOTHA:
                                                                                                    I said I did sit with the
14
    downloaded it.
                                                                   14
                                                                       video camera next to Brigadier Fritz in the chopper.
15
           MR MPOFU:
                              Okay, I'm going to suggest to
                                                                   15
                                                                              MR MPOFU:
                                                                                                No, that's not what I'm
    the Commission that the video footage that we saw does not
                                                                       asking. You heard on the second video that you could
16
                                                                  16
17
    accord with the evidence that you gave, and I'm now going
                                                                   17
                                                                       clearly hear the communication of the people talking in the
18
    to deal with that. And I'm going to suggest, in that
                                                                   18
                                                                       chopper?
                                                                  19
19
    light, that you were either in a different helicopter, or
                                                                              LT-COL BOTHA:
                                                                                                    Yes, Mr Chair.
20
    in the second one that we saw, but maybe in – the question
                                                                  20
                                                                              MR MPOFU:
                                                                                                In your video, or the one that
21
    is, your evidence is that you were sitting right next to
                                                                   21
                                                                       you say is your video, there is none of that type of audio
22
    Brigadier Fritz, correct?
                                                                   22
                                                                       material.
23
           LT-COL BOTHA:
                                  That is correct, Mr Chair.
                                                                   23
                                                                              LT-COL BOTHA:
                                                                                                    Mr Chair, I don't what the
24
           MR MPOFU:
                              And Brigadier Fritz was giving
                                                                       technology was that was used in the second video. My video
    instructions or communicating with people on the ground?
                                                                       is a normal handheld video camera.
```

```
Page 443
                                                                                                                           Page 445
                                                                       back. When you went to the scene at about 4 o'clock, you
            MR MPOFU:
                              Yes. But whatever the
 1
     technology was on your video camera, it was able to pick up
                                                                       testified that the shooting at scene 1 had already
 2
 3
     the noise of the helicopter, we all heard it, correct?
                                                                       happened, correct?
 4
                                                                   4
           LT-COL BOTHA:
                                  That's correct, Mr Chair.
                                                                              LT-COL BOTHA:
                                                                                                     Is that when I went on the
 5
            MR MPOFU:
                              And it is on that basis that I
                                                                       ground to the scene or in the air to the scene?
    want to suggest that the activities that you described on
                                                                   6
                                                                              MR MPOFU:
                                                                                                 In the air to the scene at
 6
                                                                   7
 7
     Tuesday, which happened inside the helicopter, are not
                                                                       about 4 o'clock, sir.
8
     confirmed by the footage, and therefore it is possible - I
                                                                   8
                                                                              LT-COL BOTHA:
                                                                                                     Mr Chair, in hindsight, if
 9
     won't put it higher than that, that that footage came from
                                                                   9
                                                                       I look at the video, I mean then I can see it already
10
     a different person?
                                                                   10
                                                                       happened.
                                                                              MR MPOFU:
11
           LT-COL BOTHA:
                                  Mr Chair, if you look at
                                                                   11
                                                                                                 And you said that somebody -
12
     the - at the reflection in the video that I took in the
                                                                   12
                                                                       that the shooting at scene 2 had not yet happened.
     chopper, you can clearly see my yellow watch reflecting in
                                                                   13
13
                                                                              LT-COL BOTHA:
                                                                                                     I said that I wasn't sure
14
     the video. I made that video.
                                                                   14
                                                                       at what stage the shooting at scene 2 happened, so I'm not
15
            MR MPOFU:
                              Okay, where is this yellow
                                                                   15
                                                                       sure if it had happened or not.
     watch on the video?
                                                                   16
                                                                              MR MPOFU:
                                                                                                 Okay, I'll look for the
16
17
            CHAIRPERSON:
                                  For the benefit of those
                                                                   17
                                                                       passage but my recollection was that you said the video -
18
     who later have to read the transcript, the witness put up
                                                                       in fact, not my recollection, that's what the transcript
19
     his hand at that point and showed wrist watch that he has
                                                                   19
                                                                       says. Mr Tip said to you, "As far as you able to tell, at
20
     on his left wrist.
                                                                   20
                                                                       that time did you capture the entire operation on your
21
                                                                       video recording?" And your answer was, "No, Mr Chair,
    [16:24] MR MPOFU:
                                 Alternatively, what you have
                                                                  21
                                                                   22
22
     described on Tuesday as the conversation between the
                                                                       definitely not. The video, we determined that the video
23
     Brigadier and the people on the ground, did not take place.
                                                                  23
                                                                       actually started after the shooting at scene 1 had already
24
           LT-COL BOTHA:
                                                                   24
                                                                       happened." And then elsewhere, I think you - and in any
                                  Mr Chair, at some stage
    you can hear the Brigadier talking. I even talk on the
                                                                       event, you did not observe the shooting, the second
25
                                                        Page 444
                                                                                                                           Page 446
    video and you can't really hear my voice, the noise is
                                                                   1
                                                                       shooting?
    overwhelming. For some reason the noise that's caught by
                                                                   2
 2
                                                                              LT-COL BOTHA:
                                                                                                     No sir, I did not observe
 3
    the camera is overwhelmed by the video camera.
                                                                   3
                                                                       the second shooting.
                                                                   4
 4
           CHAIRPERSON:
                                 Sorry, I think you mean the
                                                                              MR MPOFU:
                                                                                                 But you said, "I was told" -
 5
    noise as captured on the camera is overwhelmed by the noise
                                                                       I'm quoting again – "I was told that there was a shooting
    of the helicopter, not by the video camera - or am I saying
                                                                   6
                                                                       at scene 2." Do you remember that?
 6
 7
                                                                   7
                                                                              LT-COL BOTHA:
                                                                                                     I remember that.
    it incorrectly?
                                                                   8
8
           LT-COL BOTHA:
                                                                              MR MPOFU:
                                 No, that's what I meant,
                                                                                                 Who told you that?
9
    Mr Chair.
                                                                   9
                                                                                                     Sir, when I arrived at
                                                                              LT-COL BOTHA:
10
           MR MPOFU:
                              Okay, so are you now saying
                                                                       scene 1, I was looking for my Captain and they told me that
                                                                   10
    that the verbal conversations were drowned out by the
                                                                   11
                                                                       he is at another shooting. That's when I learned that
11
12
    helicopter noise?
                                                                  12
                                                                       there was another shooting.
13
                                                                  13
           LT-COL BOTHA:
                                 I said some of the verbal
                                                                              MR MPOFU:
                                                                                                 What's his name?
14
    conversation can be drowned out because you can hear
                                                                   14
                                                                              LT-COL BOTHA:
                                                                                                     Captain McClarky.
                                                                   15
15
    clearly at some stage that someone is calling and, if I'm
                                                                              MR MPOFU:
                                                                                                 And I think we established on
                                                                       Tuesday that you could not say whether, on the other three
16
    not mistaken, that is Brigadier Fritz's voice.
17
           MR MPOFU:
                             You also testified that when
                                                                   17
                                                                       or four helicopters, there was video footage being taken?
    you disembarked from the helicopter, the shooting at scene
18
                                                                   18
                                                                              LT-COL BOTHA:
                                                                                                     No, I did not know, Mr
19
    1 had already happened but the shooting – no, no, I'm
                                                                  19
                                                                       Chair.
                                                                  20
    sorry, that you were told when you disembarked that the
                                                                              MR MPOFU:
                                                                                                 Were you aware that there was
21
    shooting at scene 1 had already happened and that there was
                                                                  21
                                                                       a Lonmin chopper at the scene, also circling the scene?
22
    a shooting at scene 2, if I'm quoting you correctly.
                                                                   22
                                                                              LT-COL BOTHA:
                                                                                                     I know there was one
                                 No, that's not what I
                                                                  23
23
           LT-COL BOTHA:
                                                                       chopper that was not a police chopper. I did not know that
24
     said, Mr Chair.
                                                                   24
                                                                       it was a Lonmin chopper.
25
           MR MPOFU:
                              Okay, let's take it one step
                                                                  25
                                                                              MR MPOFU:
                                                                                                 Okay, I think it will be
```

```
Page 447
                                                                                                                         Page 449
    common cause that the non-police chopper was a Lonmin
                                                                      video? I don't want us to go back there. If you can't
2
    chopper but you say you did observe a non-police
                                                                      remember it, you can't remember. Do you know the spot
3
    helicopter?
                                                                  3
                                                                      where there was a cluster of videos - or rather of Nyalas?
4
                                                                  4
                                                                                                   Mr Semenya has turned on
           LT-COL BOTHA:
                                  That is correct, Mr Chair.
                                                                             CHAIRPERSON:
5
           MR MPOFU:
                              In fact -
                                                                  5
                                                                      his microphone.
6
           SPEAKER:
                                                                  6
                                                                             MR MPOFU:
                            - to be common cause.
                                                                                                I'm sorry.
7
                                                                  7
                                                                             CHAIRPERSON:
           MR MPOFU:
                              Okay, according to the
                                                                                                   Do you want to say
    evidence that we will given, it might not be common cause.
                                                                  8
                                                                      something before we proceed?
8
                                                                  9
9
    The second video that we saw this afternoon came from
                                                                             MR SEMENYA SC:
                                                                                                     I think, Chair, with the
    something identified as a Lonmin helicopter but in any
                                                                 10
                                                                      greatest of respect, the video we have seen has not shown
10
11
    event, all I want to establish, which you have established,
                                                                 11
                                                                      anything close to 62 Nyalas on it, there never were.
12
    is that there was at least one helicopter which did not
                                                                 12
                                                                             CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                   I must say I thought Mr
13
    belong to the police.
                                                                 13
                                                                      Mpofu [indistinct] – he was carrying on, but any rate Mr
14
           LT-COL BOTHA:
                                  That is correct, Mr Chair.
                                                                 14
                                                                      Mpofu -
15
           MR MPOFU:
                              This was a very sensitive
                                                                 15
                                                                             MR MPOFU:
                                                                                                Ja, I was, Chair. Don't worry
    operation, correct?
                                                                      about it, we will come to it. In the course of the next
16
17
                                                                 17
                                                                      four months you'll see the 62 Nyalas, but let's leave it
           LT-COL BOTHA:
                                  Sir, I can't really answer
18
    on it. It was a displacing and a disarmament operation.
                                                                 18
                                                                      for now. Let's leave it for now. The only issue I'm
19
           MR MPOFU:
                              It was a big operation.
                                                                 19
                                                                      really making at this point is that this was a major and
20
           LT-COL BOTHA:
                                  Yes, it was a big
                                                                 20
                                                                      big operation, but whether there were 59 or 62 Nyalas -
21
                                                                 21
                                                                             CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                   Sorry, Mr Mpofu, I think Mr
    operation.
22
           MR MPOFU:
                                                                 22
                                                                      Burger now has indicated he wants to say something.
                              There was - there were members
23
                                                                 23
                                                                             MR MPOFU SC:
    of the tactical response unit.
                                                                                                   Yes.
                                                                 24
24
           LT-COL BOTHA:
                                  I didn't – yes, if that's
                                                                             CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                   The best thing to do is to
    the guys with the black next to their legs then it's
25
                                                                 25
                                                                      turn your microphone on, then I can see the red light.
                                                       Page 448
                                                                                                                         Page 450
    tactical response unit, yes. Sorry, Mr Chair, there was.
                                                                             MR BURGER SC:
                                                                                                    Mr Chair, I'm just asking
1
                                                                  1
2
            MR MPOFU:
                               There was also the national
                                                                      my learned friend Mr Mpofu what he puts – if he just makes
3
    intervention unit.
                                                                      it clear to us that he puts it as the version of his client
                                                                  4
4
            LT-COL BOTHA:
                                   I'm not sure if they were
                                                                      or as his own evaluation of the video we've all seen, then
                                                                  5
5
    there. I can only know the guys on their uniform. I'm not
                                                                      we know what to look for in the next four months.
6
    sure if they were national intervention people.
                                                                  6
                                                                             MR MPOFU:
                                                                                               Thank you, Chairperson. I
7
            MR MPOFU:
                                                                  7
                                                                      think Mr Burger was not listening. The last time I
                               Okay.
                                                                      checked, the word "I" refers to me, Mpofu. So I said I
8
            LT-COL BOTHA:
                                   At that stage I wasn't
                                                                  9
9
    sure if they were there. In hindsight, I think they were
                                                                      observed 62 Nyalas. Anyway, we agree it was a big
10
                                                                 10
                                                                      operation.
    there, yes.
11
            MR MPOFU:
                                                                 11
                                                                             LT-COL BOTHA:
                               Okay, I'll make it easier.
                                                                                                   Chair, if you look at the
12
    You cannot dispute that there were also members of the
                                                                 12
                                                                      amount of people there and the amount of vehicles, it is a
13
    following units, special task force,
                                                                 13
                                                                      big operation.
14
            LCRC, dog unit, mounted unit, air wing, crime
                                                                 14
                                                                             MR MPOFU:
                                                                                               Is it usual in such
15
    intelligence, detectives, crime prevention unit and
                                                                 15
                                                                      operations, big operations involving so many units of the
                                                                      police, to allow a private helicopter concurrently with the
16
    negotiators.
                                                                 16
17
            LT-COL BOTHA:
                                   No sir, I cannot dispute
                                                                 17
                                                                      police helicopters to be hovering above the scene?
                                                                 18
18
    that.
                                                                             LT-COL BOTHA:
                                                                                                   Mr Chair, I cannot answer
19
            MR MPOFU:
                               And at some point in your
                                                                 19
                                                                      the question. I am not sure, I cannot tell you if it is
20
    video I observed there was a group of Nyalas. I counted
                                                                 20
                                                                      usual or not usual. I don't know.
21
     about 62 Nyalas clustered in one area. It is -
                                                                 21
                                                                             MR MPOFU:
                                                                                               But in your 26 years – in your
22
            MR SEMENYA SC:
                                                                 22
                                                                      26 years' experience, is it something that usually happens,
                                    That can't be true.
                                                                 23
                                                                      not very often, never, or none of the above, as questioners
23
            LT-COL BOTHA:
                                   No, sir.
24
            MR MPOFU:
                               Do you remember that spot
                                                                 24
                                                                      usually say?
     where there are - there's a collection of Nyalas on the
                                                                 25
                                                                             LT-COL BOTHA:
                                                                                                   Mr Chair, although I was
```

Page 454

Page 451

- 1 in the police or I'm in the police for 28 years, an expert
- 2 for 26 years, this was the first such big operation where
- 3 there were so many police choppers involved where I was
- 4 involved and I'm not sure if it's usual or not, I cannot
- 5 say.
- 6 MR MPOFU: Okay, fair enough but you
- 7 yourself have never observed a private helicopter hovering
- 8 with police helicopters.
- 9 LT-COL BOTHA: Not in an operation where
- 10 I was involved.
- 11 MR MPOFU: You didn't notice whether the
- 12 other helicopters also released stun grenades?
- 13 LT-COL BOTHA: No, Mr Chair, I will not
- 14 know.
- 15 MR MPOFU: And you didn't know whether,
- 16 in addition, there were shots that were fired from one of
- 17 the other helicopters?
- 18 LT-COL BOTHA: No, Mr Chair, I don't.
- 19 MR MPOFU: I don't know if you can help
- 20 us with this, maybe just as an expert as accepting for
- 21 now that you're not in the Lonmin helicopter or the other
- 22 helicopter, the audiovisual or rather the audio material
- 23 from that helicopter seems to suggest that the people,
- 24 despite the higher altitude that they were flying at, that
- 25 they were able to identify people and objects and vehicles
 - Page 452
- 1 with amazing clarity. Is that related to the type of
- 2 equipment they were using or are you not –
- 3 MR MADLANGA SC: Chair, commissioners,
- 4 I'm not altogether sure that I follow the part that my
- 5 learned friend prefaced his question with, that accepting
- 6 that you were not in the Lonmin chopper or the other
- 7 choppers -
- 8 CHAIRPERSON: He asked the question, as I
- 9 understood it, on the basis that the witness is an expert
- 10 and he was asking him, can you as an expert tell us the
- 11 reason why the clarity of the audio material on the other
- 12 video even if one assumes it was higher up is much
- 12 video ever il one assumes it was nigher up ils much
- better than on your video. Can you tell us, is that due to the fact that it was superior equipment? Can you give us
- 15 that opinion in your capacity as an expert? That's what I
- 16 understood the question to be.
- 17 MR MPOFU: Terms and conditions, Mr
- 18 Chairman.
- 19 MR MADLANGA SC: I must have been
- 20 confused by the word "accepting", thank you Chair.
- 21 LT-COL BOTHA: Mr Chair, I'm not a video
- 22 or a sound expert. I can presume that it's because of
- 23 better quality. That is but I'm not an expert in that
- 24 field.
- 25 MR MPOFU:
- Okay. I'll just maybe amplify

- the guestion and thank you for your assistance. In the
- 2 unscientific transcript that we have compiled of what was
- 3 said in the other helicopter, and no doubt that will be
- 4 debated at the time when it is properly identified, the
- 5 following, for example it had, "Go forward, go forward,
- 6 Nyala drive and the Casspir, papa 7 and I think 16.
- 7 Protection of the water cannon please. Okay papa 1, the
- 8 people is now moving out of the koppie, out of the koppie.
- 9 Water cannon come forward, come forward." And then there's
- 10 another part where it says, "Some of the vehicles in the
- 11 small koppie, there are several people in the small koppie,
- 12 hiding in the small koppie." These are just examples.
- 13 Would you accept that that kind of comment would suggest
- 14 that the people were able to observe some of the minute
- 15 details such as this Nyala going forward and this person
- 16 hiding?
- 17 LT-COL BOTHA: Mr Chair, I don't know who
- 18 made that comment, so I don't know where the persons are at
- 19 that stage that made the comment, so I cannot answer the
- 20 question.
- 21 CHAIRPERSON: I think the question is put
- 22 to you on the assumption which you are asked to make and
- 23 which Mr Mpofu hopes to be able to prove later to be a
- 24 correct assumption, that that was what was said by someone
 - in the other helicopter from which the other video pictures
- e 452
 - 1 were taken. He says, and they have had, subjected that to
 - 2 some kind of analysis, produced the transcript. He says if
 - 3 that is what happened, it was what somebody said in the
 - 4 other helicopter and it's been correctly transcribed, would
 - 5 you accept that even from the height at which the
 - 6 helicopter was, they could see, amongst other things, that
 - 7 people were hiding in the, at the koppie below? I think
 - 8 that's the question that you asked, is that correct, Mr
 - 9 Mpofu?
 - 10 [16:44] MR MPOFU: Yes, thank you Chair, for the
 - 11 clarity. Is the question now clear?
 - 12 LT-COL BOTHA: It's clear. Mr Chair, I
 - 13 cannot accept that the people can just see because I don't
 - 14 know if it's a police radio talking to the chopper, or the
 - 15 chopper, passenger in the chopper talking downwards. So if
 - 16 I know where the person was that made the comment, then I
 - 17 can answer it, but I can't answer it before then.
 - 18 MR MPOFU: Okay. Now, thank you,
 - 19 Colonel, it was a little bit unfair, I was just hoping
 - you'd help us as an expert, but I accept that you were not
 - 21 in that particular helicopter. In your helicopter, the
 - 22 video equipment that you were using, was it of such a
 - 23 standard and quality that you would have been able, had you
 - 24 concentrated on the copy, you would have been able to pick
 - 25 up the people there?

```
Page 455
                                                                                                                           Page 457
            LT-COL BOTHA:
                                   Mr Chair, it is a normal
                                                                               LT-COL BOTHA:
                                                                                                     I cannot recall seeing
 1
                                                                    1
 2
     hand held video, I think it's a Panasonic video camera. As
                                                                        Brigadier Van Zyl at the scene at all.
                                                                    2
                                                                               MR MPOFU:
 3
     you've seen on the footage, the moment you zoom in, it
                                                                    3
                                                                                                 And at the operation
                                                                    4
     vibrates a lot, and the chopper is also vibrating. I am
                                                                        afterwards?
                                                                    5
 5
     not sure, you can see people on the ground, it's - but if I
                                                                               LT-COL BOTHA:
                                                                                                      No, I haven't seen him
     could keep it so still by zooming in, I am not sure if that
                                                                    6
 6
                                                                       there.
                                                                    7
                                                                               MR MPOFU:
 7
     would have been possible.
                                                                                                 And at the JOC when you
 8
            MR MPOFU:
                               Yes. And we established on
                                                                   8
                                                                        returned the chopper?
                                                                   9
 9
     Tuesday that you did have the zoom function which should
                                                                               LT-COL BOTHA:
                                                                                                     I found Brigadier Van Zyl,
     have allowed you to zoom to closer targets.
                                                                   10
                                                                       I think we've confirm that on Tuesday, at the JOC.
10
                                                                   11
            CHAIRPERSON:
                                   Mr Mpofu, he said he did
                                                                               MR MPOFU:
                                                                                                 And you reported -
11
                                                                   12
12
     zoom in, but he says when he did zoom in, there was a
                                                                               CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                     I am sorry to interrupt,
13
     vibration, the camera vibrates, and the helicopter was
                                                                       you say you saw him at the scene, sorry, not the scene,
14
     vibrating, and that's why one can't see so clearly, so he
                                                                       that's misleading, you saw at JOC. Did you see him at the
15
     doesn't deny that he used his zoom facility -
                                                                        JOC both before you left in the helicopter and also when
16
            MR MPOFU:
                                                                        you returned or did you only see him when you returned?
17
                                                                   17
                                                                               LT-COL BOTHA:
            CHAIRPERSON:
                                   - but he gave the
                                                                                                      Before I left, and after I
18
     explanation which I have repeated to you.
                                                                   18
                                                                       returned, Sir.
19
            MR MPOFU:
                               Yes.
                                                                   19
                                                                               MR MPOFU:
                                                                                                 Yes, just another issue of
20
            CHAIRPERSON:
                                   So I don't think your
                                                                   20
                                                                        clarity, please, Brigadier, have you got your statement in
21
     question, with respect, proceeds from the correct premise,
                                                                   21
                                                                        front of you?
                                                                   22
22
     but perhaps you can reformulate it, and take the point
                                                                               LT-COL BOTHA:
                                                                                                     No, Mr Chair.
23
     further.
                                                                   23
                                                                               MR MPOFU:
                                                                                                 Okay, I will just read out
24
                                                                   24
                                                                        something. You said in paragraph 4, "On 13 August 2012, I
            MR MPOFU:
                               Thanks, Chair, no, all I was
25
                                                                        attended at the processed" or rather, "and processed a
     saying is he established or rather you can establish when I
                                                         Page 456
                                                                                                                           Page 458
    asked you, maybe I must quote from the thing, when I asked
                                                                       crime scene involving Marikana case 117, 118 and 119 at
    you on Tuesday that your camera a zoom function and that
 2
                                                                       Wonderkop Marikana, wherein thee people died, two of which
                                                                       were police officers and one civilian." Would I understand
 3
    you utilised it, you confirm that on Tuesday.
 4
           LT-COL BOTHA:
                                  That is correct, Mr Chair.
                                                                       that to be a mistake or not in conformity with your
 5
           MR MPOFU:
                              And this vibration that makes
                                                                       evidence? And I'll just explain in what way. I understood
    it a bit difficult that you described was not seen on the
                                                                       you to be saying in your evidence that at the points, I
 6
 7
                                                                    7
                                                                       think B, C, D and E, four bodies, or rather three bodies
     video, was it?
                                                                   8
                                                                       were found and one of the policemen was injured.
8
           LT-COL BOTHA:
                                  It was seen on the video,
                                                                   9
                                                                              LT-COL BOTHA:
 9
    you can see by zooming, that it shakes quite a lot, and
                                                                                                    When I explained it, I
10
    sometimes I will zoom in and zoom out because of the
                                                                       said C was the body of the policeman, D was the blood of
                                                                   10
11
    vibration. It is seen in the video.
                                                                       the policeman, presumably, allegedly, where he was removed,
12
           MR MPOFU:
                              Okay, you obviously, as the
                                                                   12
                                                                       and he died afterwards in hospital, and E was the body of
                                                                   13
                                                                       the civilian.
13
    person who took the footage would know at which points you
14
    had zoomed in and zoomed out, but my question is simply
                                                                   14
                                                                              MR MPOFU:
                                                                                                Yes, my question is, regarding
    that at the question at which you had zoomed in, were you
                                                                   15
                                                                       F, F was a body as well, wasn't it?
15
    able to pick up smaller targets?
                                                                   16
                                                                              LT-COL BOTHA:
16
                                                                                                    That is correct, Mr Chair.
                                                                   17
                                                                                                And that was a civilian?
17
           LT-COL BOTHA:
                                  You will be able to see,
                                                                              MR MPOFU:
    well, we will have to define smaller targets, but you will
                                                                              LT-COL BOTHA:
                                                                                                    That is correct, Mr Chair.
18
                                                                   18
                                                                   19
19
    be able to see smaller things on the ground.
                                                                              MR MPOFU:
                                                                                                So in other words, this
20
           MR MPOFU:
                              Finally, I want to ask you,
                                                                   20
                                                                       paragraph is not correct.
21
    you testified that when you are assigned – before we do
                                                                   21
                                                                              LT-COL BOTHA:
                                                                                                    Mr Chair, the paragraph is
    that, was Brigadier van Zyl at the scene?
                                                                   22
                                                                       correct, I did not process the scene of F and the scene of
22
           LT-COL BOTHA:
                                                                   23
23
                                  I can't - was it at, with
24
     the operation or at the scene afterwards?
                                                                   24
                                                                              MR MPOFU:
                                                                                                G was not processed by you?
25
           MR MPOFU:
                              Both.
                                                                   25
                                                                              LT-COL BOTHA:
                                                                                                    Neither F or G was
```

```
Page 459
                                                                                                                        Page 461
                                                                     scene, after I had put out. And then I walked with, but I
    processed by me.
1
2
           MR MPOFU:
                                                                 2
                              I see, so cases 117, 118, 119
                                                                     never – I can't, ja, I did come to the scene, yes because I
3
    do they or do they not involve the person who died in, or
                                                                 3
                                                                     met one of the Commissioners, he was walking up and I
    rather the civilian, the second civilian, if you know what
                                                                 4
                                                                     actually stopped apart away from the scene.
                                                                 5
5
    I mean.
                                                                             MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                                                                                      The short answer will be
6
                                                                 6
           LT-COL BOTHA:
                                  No, what do you mean with
                                                                     that you were present at the inspection.
7
                                                                 7
    the second civilian, sorry?
                                                                            LT-COL BOTHA:
                                                                                                   I was present at the
8
           MR MPOFU:
                              Well, I am using, I am saying
                                                                 8
                                                                     inspection.
                                                                 9
9
    the person at F, at least our evidence will be that two
                                                                             MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                                                                                      And on the second day,
    civilians died on that day, one of them died at E, and the
                                                                 10
                                                                     you did point things out, did you?
10
    other died, that was trying to cross the river, and died at
                                                                 11
                                                                                                   The day of the inspection?
11
                                                                            LT-COL BOTHA:
                                                                 12
    4, or rather at F, I accept, I mean, you may or may not
12
                                                                             MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                                                                                      Yes.
                                                                 13
13
    have been involved. I am just clarifying whether your
                                                                             LT-COL BOTHA:
                                                                                                   Yes, I did.
14
    information is in accordance with our evidence. In other
                                                                 14
                                                                             MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                                                                                      You would recall or
15
    words, our evidence is that two policemen died and two
                                                                 15
                                                                     perhaps you were still far back at that time, but you will
    civilians died.
                                                                     recall if you were there you saw it, that relevant to body
16
                                                                 16
17
           LT-COL BOTHA:
                                  Mr Chair, I've got it
                                                                 17
                                                                     G, there was an explanation given by your colleague. Do
18
    different, that two – one policeman died on the scene, one
                                                                 18
                                                                     you recall that?
                                                                                                   But Chair, that's why I
19
    policeman died in hospital -
                                                                 19
                                                                            LT-COL BOTHA:
20
           MR MPOFU:
                              Correct.
                                                                 20
                                                                     said I can't just unequivocally say I was there, because I
21
           LT-COL BOTHA:
                                  - and three civilians
                                                                 21
                                                                     was way behind. When I arrived at the point this, on the,
22
    died.
                                                                 22
                                                                     let's call it the western side of the stream, Captain
23
                                                                 23
           MR MPOFU:
                              And three – so there was,
                                                                     Moshwana and some people was on the other side of the
                                                                 24
24
    okay. But one of them died across the river.
                                                                     stream, I never crossed the stream that day with the
25
                                                                 25
           LT-COL BOTHA:
                                  That will be point G.
                                                                     inspection.
                                                       Page 460
                                                                                                                       Page 462
                                                                            MR NTSEBEZA SC:
1
           MR MPOFU:
                              Thank you, so, E, F, G would
                                                                 1
                                                                                                    No one was brave enough
                                                                     to do so. I remember. Yes, we also wanted to cross the
2
    be the civilians.
3
           LT-COL BOTHA:
                                  That is correct, Mr Chair.
                                                                     stream but we were quite content with Captain Moshwana
4
           MR MPOFU:
                              Thank you, Mr Chairman, that
                                                                     going over and standing to where he said the body was. You
5
    will be all, thank you.
                                                                 5
                                                                     recall that, that incident?
                                                                 6
                                                                                                  He was already on the
6
           CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                            LT-COL BOTHA:
                                 Thank you, Mr Mpofu. Mr
    Ntsebeza, have you questions for the witness?
                                                                 7
                                                                     other side. I can't say when he was there, that he showed
7
                                                                 8
8
           MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                    Yes, I do, Mr Chairman.
                                                                     the point of the body, because I didn't hear a conversation
9
    Colonel Botha, let's just begin with the last question that
                                                                     beforehand, he was already there, I cannot remember if he
    was put to you by Mr Mpofu, relevant to G, you did not
                                                                 10
                                                                     was every on his way back already, when I arrived at that
10
    process that crime scene. Is that right?
                                                                 11
                                                                     specific scene.
11
                                                                 12
12
           LT-COL BOTHA:
                                  No, Mr Chair, I did not
                                                                            MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                                                                                    Well, thank you very
13
    process it.
                                                                 13
                                                                     much, Colonel, I won't pursue you the question relevant to
14
                                    It was your colleague
                                                                 14
                                                                     that. I will reserve it for Captain Moshwana but you do
           MR NTSEBEZA SC:
15
                                                                 15
                                                                     confirm that he was where he went to, to indicate it as
    who did so?
                                                                     having been the place where the body was found of a
16
           LT-COL BOTHA:
                                  One of my colleague
                                                                 16
17
    processed the scene.
                                                                 17
                                                                     civilian.
                                                                 18
18
           MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                    Captain Moshwana.
                                                                            LT-COL BOTHA:
                                                                                                  Yes, I can confirm that.
                                                                            MR NTSEBEZA SC:
19
           LT-COL BOTHA:
                                  That is correct, Mr Chair.
                                                                 19
                                                                                                    Were you also around
20
           MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                    I don't know where I
                                                                 20
                                                                     when at some place this side of the stream he indicated the
21
    picked this up. I seem to have picked up a suggestion that
                                                                     place to be where cartridges or casings were found from
    when we did an inspection in loco you were present, is that
                                                                 22
                                                                     rifles?
22
                                                                 23
                                                                            LT-COL BOTHA:
                                                                                                  No, sir, I had not arrived
23
24
           LT-COL BOTHA:
                                  I actually walked far
                                                                 24
                                                                     on the scene when he showed that.
    behind the Commission, I first picked up my cones at my
                                                                 25
                                                                            MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                                                                                    Yes. Very well, now
```

```
Page 463
                                                                                                                             Page 465
    I've always wanted to ask you whether you made any report
                                                                               MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                                                                                       And how far is that from
                                                                    1
 2
    after you had gone to do the aerial video recording of the
                                                                        Marikana – from the crime scenes where you went to do work?
 3
                                                                    3
    operation at Wonderkop Marikana, did you?
                                                                               LT-COL BOTHA:
                                                                                                     I think it's more or less
                                                                    4
                                                                        40 kilometres.
 4
           LT-COL BOTHA:
                                 With report, what do you
 5
    mean, Sir?
                                                                    5
                                                                               MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                                                                                       Would it be fair to say
6
           MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                                                        that on the 13th of August 2012 you had become aware that
                                    You will forgive me if I
                                                                    6
    am ignorant, I would have thought that having been asked to
                                                                    7
                                                                        there was a joint operational centre that had been
 7
     come and do a particular task, you would then file a report
                                                                        established at the Lonmin mine rescue section?
8
                                                                    9
                                                                               LT-COL BOTHA:
9
    with whomever had asked you. Is that not the process?
                                                                                                     That's correct, Mr Chair.
10
                                                                    10
           LT-COL BOTHA:
                                  Mr Chair, I normally, the
                                                                               MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                                                                                       So on the 13th, if we
    video downloaded, then I give out a statement, and then
                                                                        just start there, so on the 13th when you came to attend at
11
                                                                    11
12
    whoever must receive the video, will receive the video in a
                                                                    12
                                                                        and to process the crime scenes you describe in paragraph 4
13
    statement.
                                                                    13
                                                                        of your statement, you understood the joint operations
14
           MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                                                    14
                                                                        centre to be at the Lonmin mine in Marikana.
                                    I see. And that would
                                                                    15
                                                                               LT-COL BOTHA:
15
    constitute your report? It would be the video, and the
                                                                                                     No, Mr Chair, let me just
16
     statement accompanying the video that you have downloaded.
                                                                    16
                                                                        explain it.
17
           LT-COL BOTHA:
                                 That is correct, Mr Chair.
                                                                   17
                                                                               MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                                                                                       yes.
18
           MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                    Now, you have been asked
                                                                    18
                                                                               LT-COL BOTHA:
                                                                                                     When I went to the scene
                                                                        at Marikana on the 13th, I went straight to the scene. I
19
    this, I just want to confirm it, the operation that you
                                                                    19
20
    were to video record on the 16th, seems to have a
                                                                    20
                                                                        was actually collected by, I think, a policeman of
21 culmination of at least a series of events that started
                                                                   21
                                                                        Marikana, I can't remember. After I processed the scene, I
22 with you attending crime scenes on the 13th of August 2012.
                                                                    22
                                                                        only became aware there's a joint operations centre at
23 Is that right? In other words, you had started on the 13th
                                                                   23
                                                                        Marikana.
                                                                   24
24
    doing these video recordings in respect of various crime
                                                                               MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                                                                                       I see. And you were
    scenes which you have described in your statement which you
                                                                        aware, were you not, that there were several people from
                                                         Page 464
                                                                                                                             Page 466
     made on the 22nd of October.
                                                                        Pretoria who were in that joint operations centre? For
 1
 2
            LT-COL BOTHA:
                                                                        instance, we have a statement by one, Duncan George Scott,
                                   Sir, I was called to
 3
     process the crime scene of the CAS 117, 118, and 119. I
                                                                        do you know Duncan Scott?
 4
     actually called for help, for the other two on that, that
                                                                    4
                                                                               LT-COL BOTHA:
                                                                                                     I came to know him
 5
     was on the 13th. The 14th, I've also processed the scene of
                                                                        afterwards.
 6
     the -
                                                                    6
                                                                               MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                                                                                        You came to know him as
 7
            MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                     The body behind the
                                                                    7
                                                                        a person stationed at the special task force national
                                                                    8
                                                                        office in Pretoria.
8
     koppie.
 9
                                                                    9
                                                                               LT-COL BOTHA:
                                                                                                     I don't know where he's
            LT-COL BOTHA:
                                   - the body behind the
     koppie, yes, and on the 14th, I was not at the JOC, then I
10
                                                                    10
                                                                        stationed but I do know he's from the special task force.
     was called by Brigadier Van Zyl, then asked him to come to
                                                                    11
                                                                               MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                                                                                        You came to know of
11
12
     the JOC because they are going to need a videographer.
                                                                    12
                                                                        Brigadier Fritz, the section head of the special task
13
                                                                    13
            MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                     Where were you called
                                                                        force?
14
   from?
                                                                    14
                                                                               LT-COL BOTHA:
                                                                                                     I came to know of him.
                                                                        Let me just qualify that. I don't know, I can't tell you
15
    [17:04] LT-COL BOTHA:
                                     I was called from the
                                                                    15
    scene of the 13th. I did the - I attended to the post-
                                                                        that he was there on the 13th but what I do say is, I came
16
                                                                    16
17
     mortems of six people that morning and I went back to the
                                                                    17
                                                                        to know Brigadier Fritz during this whole process.
                                                                               MR NTSEBEZA SC:
18
     scene with ballistics. I was on the scene when the
                                                                    18
                                                                                                       Yes, because on the 16th
19
     Brigadier called me.
                                                                    19
                                                                        he is the one with whom you went into the sky in the
20
            MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                     Maybe I was not very
                                                                   20
                                                                        chopper, isn't it?
21
   clear in my question. Where are you based at? In other
                                                                   21
                                                                               LT-COL BOTHA:
                                                                                                     That is correct, sir.
     words, when you say I was called, where were you called
                                                                    22
                                                                               MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                                                                                        But the one thing that
22
     from? Where are you based? Where is your head -
                                                                    23
                                                                        you came to establish on the 13th was that there had been an
23
                                   Mr Chair, I'm based at
24
            LT-COL BOTHA:
                                                                    24
                                                                        unfortunate incident in which two policemen got killed.
     Phokeng police station.
                                                                    25
                                                                               LT-COL BOTHA:
                                                                                                     Sir, I processed the
```

```
Page 467
                                                                                                                         Page 469
    scene. It was two policemen and three civilians that died
                                                                      shot that, for the same reason, didn't look good.
2
    in the process.
                                                                  2
                                                                             MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                                                                                     How did you feel? I'm
3
                                                                  3
           MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                    And in your processing
                                                                      talking about an experienced photographer and video camera
4
    of the crime scene, did you pay attention to the bodies of
                                                                      operator of 26 years, how did you feel when you saw these
5
    the policemen?
                                                                      images of your colleagues hacked in the manner in which you
6
           LT-COL BOTHA:
                                                                  6
                                                                      have described?
                                  There was one body of a
7
                                                                  7
                                                                             LT-COL BOTHA:
    policeman on the crime scene and at that -
                                                                                                   Sir, we've just said it
8
           MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                                                  8
                                                                      didn't look good but after 28 years you learn to cut
                                    And the other one you
                                                                  9
9
    got to know after he had died in hospital, was that your
                                                                      yourself off from scenes like that because you've got a
10
    evidence?
                                                                  10
                                                                      duty to do, no matter if it's a civilian or a policeman.
                                                                             CHAIRPERSON:
11
           LT-COL BOTHA:
                                  That is correct, Mr Chair.
                                                                  11
                                                                                                   I'm sorry, Colonel, you
12
                                    And did - yes. Both of
           MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                                                  12
                                                                      haven't answered the question. Again I think you've
13
    those policemen - I'm asking you now about you as a
                                                                  13
                                                                      answered what you think will be the next question. The
14
    photographer and a video camera operator of many years -
                                                                      question you were asked is how did you feel. Perhaps
15
    did you take photographs of the bodies of those two police
                                                                      counsel would like to elaborate on the question so you'll
    officials?
                                                                      understand it clearly and then when you've given your
16
17
           LT-COL BOTHA:
                                                                  17
                                  I did, Mr Chair.
                                                                      answer, you've already given the answer to the next
                                                                      question but answer that question first.
18
           MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                    Many photographs?
                                                                 19
19
           LT-COL BOTHA:
                                  I attended to their post-
                                                                             LT-COL BOTHA:
                                                                                                   It's going to be, it's
20
    mortems.
                                                                  20
                                                                      going to sound terrible to say that - I mean I can't say I
21
                                  You haven't answered the
                                                                 21
                                                                      didn't feel anything because it's dead people lying there,
           CHAIRPERSON:
22
                                                                 22
                                                                      but I've got a job to do and I'm cutting myself off from
    question. You were asked did you take many photographs?
23
           LT-COL BOTHA:
                                                                 23
                                                                      feelings at that stage.
                                  Sorry Mr Chair, yes, many
                                                                 24
                                                                             MR NTSEBEZA SC:
24
    photographs.
                                                                                                     I understand, Colonel.
25
                                                                      Sometimes it is easy to be philosophical about these things
           MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                    From various angles?
                                                       Page 468
                                                                                                                         Page 470
            LT-COL BOTHA:
                                   Where are you referring
                                                                      but these were colleagues of yours. What was your - I see
1
                                                                      you nod – what was your first reaction at seeing these?
2
    to, on the scene or on -
3
            MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                     No, from various angles
                                                                      It's one thing to see a dead colleague and it's one other
    of the bodies. From various angles of the bodies - in
4
                                                                      to see a colleague in the nature which you have left to our
                                                                  5
5
    other words, did you take detailed photographs of the
                                                                      imagination.
6
    bodies?
                                                                  6
                                                                             LT-COL BOTHA:
                                                                                                    I cannot answer it in any
7
           LT-COL BOTHA:
                                                                  7
                                                                      other way. After 26 years of seeing dead policemen, dead
                                  Sir, I photographed the
                                                                  8
8
    bodies from different sides and then I posed, I
                                                                      people, when you get to a crime scene, no matter how
9
    photographed the post-mortems in the mortuary.
                                                                      gruesome it is, you know you've got to do a job and you cut
10
            MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                     Did you take digital
                                                                      yourself off from that because otherwise if you get - nou
    photographs of the bodies that depicted the injuries to the
                                                                 11
                                                                      het ek nie die Engelse woord nie.
11
12
    police persons?
                                                                 12
                                                                             CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                   Gebruik maar die Afrikaanse
13
                                                                  13
           LT-COL BOTHA:
                                  Yes, it was digital
                                                                      woord en die tolk -
14
                                                                  14
                                                                             LT-COL BOTHA:
    photos.
                                                                                                    If you get emotional
15
           MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                     And what did you do with
                                                                 15
                                                                      you're not going to do a decent job.
                                                                  16
                                                                             MR NTSEBEZA SC:
    the digital images?
                                                                                                      Can I just push you a
17
            LT-COL BOTHA:
                                  It was downloaded on a
                                                                  17
                                                                      little bit and say, did it not cross your mind that whoever
18
    disk and then given to me so that I can compile an album.
                                                                  18
                                                                      was responsible for that must be brought to book?
19
            MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                     So you compiled an album
                                                                 19
                                                                             LT-COL BOTHA:
                                                                                                    Can you qualify "brought
20
    of the photos.
                                                                  20
                                                                      to book" please?
21
           LT-COL BOTHA:
                                  That is correct, Mr Chair.
                                                                 21
                                                                             MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                                                                                      To put it in colloquial
22
            MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                     I am told that they were
                                                                  22
                                                                      language, did it not cross your mind that whoever did this
    a gruesome sight. Would you confirm that?
                                                                 23
                                                                      must pay for it? That is, you -
23
24
            LT-COL BOTHA:
                                  Sir, people were hacked to
                                                                  24
                                                                             LT-COL BOTHA:
                                                                                                    Whoa, whoa, I don't think
    death, it didn't look good and there was a person that was
                                                                      I want to answer the question.
```

Page 471 Page 473 CHAIRPERSON: The auestion objection well taken? 1 2 LT-COL BOTHA: Mr Chair -2 MR NTSEBEZA SC: It's a very sensitive 3 3 CHAIRPERSON: The question has been area, Mr Chairman, I will not take it -4 4 asked, I understand why counsel asks the question. I think CHAIRPERSON: The objection is that you 5 he's entitled to an answer. Would you like him to repeat 5 asked him what other colleagues would react and the question, the objection taken is that he can't speak for 6 6 the question or do you understand the question? 7 7 his other colleagues. That's the objection taken. Now if LT-COL BOTHA: I understood the question. 8 you persist with the question I may have to rule on it. If 8 Just repeat the question? 9 9 MR NTSEBEZA SC: Colonel, it appears to you're not going to go further on this issue, having made me that you are affected by these questions. the points possibly that you set out to make, then I don't 10 10 11 LT-COL BOTHA: I saw the question as an 11 have to give a ruling. 12 12 insult. All criminals are supposed to be brought to book, MR NTSEBEZA SC: No, Mr Chairman, I don't 13 no matter who he is. If you kill a policeman you're 13 always seek to have you make a ruling on everything that I 14 supposed to be brought to book, if you kill a civilian 14 say. No, I take the point that my learned friend - it's a 15 you're supposed to be brought to book. touchy area we are working - Let me just ask one last 16 MR NTSEBEZA SC: question on this aspect and - do you know if these images I see. I agree, I don't 17 disagree. The only thing I find difficult is that you were circulated widely among your colleagues? 18 didn't find it was necessary for you to answer the question [17:24] LT-COL BOTHA: No, Mr Chair. I had my 19 the first time I put it to you and you said you don't want 19 disk with me and images I downloaded, it's downloaded by 20 to answer it. You called the question an insult. 20 Rustenburg LCRC. I get a working copy and they make a 21 LT-COL BOTHA: Because I didn't want to 21 master copy that's sent to province, so it's not 22 22 say I see the question as an insult. distributed widely. 23 MR NTSEBEZA SC: 23 MR NTSEBEZA SC: Why do you think it is I accept that, but you 24 24 an insult, Colonel? wouldn't say that it wasn't circulated. You wouldn't know 25 25 LT-COL BOTHA: that? To say that I pick people Page 472 Page 474 to be punished. That's not the way that I do things. LT-COL BOTHA: No, I cannot say that. 1 1 2 2 MR NTSEBEZA SC: MR NTSEBEZA SC: I do not recall that I Now my learned junior 3 said so or I did so. reminds me that you said earlier that you attended six 4 I think the witness is CHAIRPERSON: 4 post-mortems. 5 5 saying that was the insinuation which he picked up. LT-COL BOTHA: That is correct, Mr Chair. 6 Whether he was correct in picking it up is neither here nor 6 MR NTSEBEZA SC: Were those in respect of there, but that seems to be the answer. 7 7 your attendance at the crime scene on the 13th and the 14th? 8 LT-COL BOTHA: I've done the post-mortems 8 MR NTSEBEZA SC: Yes. Colonel, let me -9 for all five people of the 13th and then the body that was right from the beginning or in the middle of my cross-10 examination say to you that I do not enjoy to ask people 10 found behind the koppie of the 14th. 11 11 MR NTSEBEZA SC: I see. I'm told by my questions that would insult them, please accept that. 12 LT-COL BOTHA: Mr Chair, I accept it and 12 learned junior here, who whispers into my ear, that only 13 three post-mortem reports have been received. Would you 13 if I interpreted it like that, I'm sorry. 14 MR NTSEBEZA SC: Apologies accepted, 14 know where the - on the 13th only three of those that were 15 Colonel. Now, I want to push you a little bit on this 15 dealt with on the 13th. aspect. If many of your colleagues came it see those 16 LT-COL BOTHA: I would not know where 16 17 images which you saw, which you took graphically and you 17 their post-mortem reports are, sir. MR NTSEBEZA SC: 18 put on digital mode, do you think they would've felt – and 18 Well, perhaps that's 19 I'll use the word I noted – as revolted as what you were 19 something that we'll take up with the leaders of evidence. 20 because of what they saw? 20 Now, I am keen to get a sense of the atmosphere that was 21 MR SEMENYA SC: Chair, I really 21 prevailing in Marikana from the 13th to the day on which you 22 appreciate where Mr Ntsebeza is seeking to go but it is not 22 say you were summoned by Brigadier Fritz, was it, Brigadier in the province of this witness to tell what his other 23 Fritz? 23 24 colleagues would think of a similar image he's seeing. 24 LT-COL BOTHA: Brigadier Van Zyl, sir. 25 CHAIRPERSON: Mr Ntsebeza, isn't that 25 MR NTSEBEZA SC: Oh, I see. Brigadier

```
Page 475
                                                                                                                           Page 477
     Van Zvl, he is the one who summoned you on the 16th.
                                                                    1
                                                                               MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                                                                                        Okav. Did vou get a
 2
            LT-COL BOTHA:
                                   That is correct.
                                                                       sense that these units had come from all over the country
 3
            MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                     But who you went into
                                                                    3
                                                                       or from most provinces from the country?
 4
     the chopper with was Brigadier Fritz?
                                                                    4
                                                                               LT-COL BOTHA:
                                                                                                     I'd say in the parking
 5
                                   That is correct, Mr Chair.
           LT-COL BOTHA:
                                                                       there were vehicles from different areas. I can recall for
 6
            MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                                                    6
                                                                       instance Bethlehem or - that's the one I can recall now, so
                                     Now, I'm just confirming
                                                                    7
 7
     with you but I understand that from the 13th - and I don't
                                                                       it's normal to assume for me then that this is not only
     want to say necessarily it was because of the unfortunate
                                                                    8
                                                                        people from Rustenburg.
 8
                                                                    9
 9
     deaths of the police officers, but it does appear that
                                                                               MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                                                                                        The question, was
     there developed a plan, and I don't know if you know about
                                                                   10
                                                                       Mthatha?
10
11
     it, that was conceptualised for the deployment of a police
                                                                   11
                                                                              LT-COL BOTHA:
                                                                                                     No sir, I don't know about
     strategy by using various available forces in the South
                                                                   12
                                                                       Mthatha.
12
                                                                   13
13
     African Police Service. Are you aware of that?
                                                                               MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                                                                                        Okay. Were you aware
14
            LT-COL BOTHA:
                                   No.
                                                                   14
                                                                       that there were armoured vehicles with barbed wire trailers
15
            MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                     So would that mean that
                                                                        at the joint operations centre?
     although you were aware that, I thought this is what I
                                                                   16
                                                                               LT-COL BOTHA:
16
                                                                                                     Yes, Mr Chair, I saw it in
     heard you say, you were aware that there was public order
17
                                                                   17
                                                                       the parking.
                                                                                                        Now I know that you said
18
     policing at the place in the joint operations centre, you
                                                                   18
                                                                               MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                                                       you were not aware of any plan, but may I just ask you just
19
     were aware of that?
                                                                   19
20
           LT-COL BOTHA:
                                   Sorry, just rephrase the
                                                                   20
                                                                       in case you may remember, that part of the plan would be to
21
                                                                       use SAPS helicopters for conveying information to the JOC
     question? Not rephrase, just repeat the question, please?
                                                                   21
22
                                                                   22
                                                                       and to the ground forces. Were you aware of this plan?
            MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                     I could rephrase it.
23
     You were aware that there was, in the JOC, the public order
                                                                   23
                                                                               LT-COL BOTHA:
                                                                                                     No, Mr Chair.
                                                                   24
                                                                               MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                                                                                        For instance,
24
     policing unit.
25
            CHAIRPERSON:
                                  Mr Ntsebeza, you don't in
                                                                       Lieutenant-Colonel George Scott in his statement states
                                                         Page 476
                                                                                                                           Page 478
    your question say when he was aware. You started talking
                                                                       that part of the plan would include – and this is where
 1
 2
     about - after the 13th. Now you're dealing with his
                                                                       you'd come in - providing photographs and video footage of
 3
     awareness -
                                                                       the crowd and the environment to the JOCC to enhance
                                                                    4
 4
           MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                    Yes.
                                                                       situational awareness. You were not aware of this.
                                                                    5
 5
           CHAIRPERSON:
                                 - of public order policing
                                                                              LT-COL BOTHA:
                                                                                                     I was briefed by Brigadier
    being involved. I think it only right that you should
                                                                    6
                                                                       Van Zyl, that I was going to video graph a dispersal and a
 6
 7
    indicate from when you suggest or ask whether that
                                                                    7
                                                                       disarmament operation.
8
    awareness was present on his part.
                                                                    8
                                                                              CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                    I think counsel is asking
9
           MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                    I understand, I
                                                                       you about the previous day or days, whether there was going
10
    understand, Chairman. Thank you very much. Maybe I should
                                                                       to be use made of helicopters to obtain visual material
11
     preface this by saying after your first operation which you
                                                                   11
                                                                       which could be used for intelligence purposes as to what
12
    talk about in your statement, 13th of August, is it fair for
                                                                   12
                                                                       was going on, not just on the 16th but before that. Is that
    me to think that you became aware that at the joint
                                                                   13
13
                                                                       correct, Mr Ntsebeza?
14
     operations centre they had assembled a number of units?
                                                                   14
                                                                              MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                                                                                        That was the plan which
15
           LT-COL BOTHA:
                                 That's correct, after the
                                                                   15
                                                                       was, which developed from the 13th, yes.
16
    13th.
                                                                               CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                     I'm asking if that was your
                                                                   16
           MR NTSEBEZA SC:
17
                                    Yes.
                                                                   17
                                                                       question.
           LT-COL BOTHA:
                                 That is correct, Mr Chair.
                                                                              MR NTSEBEZA SC:
18
                                                                   18
                                                                                                        Yes, that was the
19
           MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                    And those units were the
                                                                   19
                                                                        question, Mr Chairman.
                                                                   20
20
    ones that Mr Mpofu asked you about, tactical response
                                                                              LT-COL BOTHA:
                                                                                                     Can I answer the question?
21
    teams, national intervention unit, special task force, air
                                                                   21
                                                                              MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                                                                                        Yes.
22
    wing, dog unit.
                                                                   22
                                                                              LT-COL BOTHA:
                                                                                                     I didn't understand the
                                                                       question like that, sorry. That is why I was in the air on
                                                                   23
23
           LT-COL BOTHA:
                                 Mr Chair, I said that I'm
24
     not sure that everyone was there but I cannot dispute that
                                                                       the 14th, is to take aerial photos and a video but earlier
    they were there.
                                                                       on the 14th I switched off my, the video camera, and I took
```

Page 479 Page 481 aerial photos of the area and the people on the koppie. video." 2 MR NTSEBEZA SC: 2 LT-COL BOTHA: Perhaps you can explain I cannot confirm that, 3 3 this for me. One of what Colonel Scott says was going to sir. 4 4 be the usage of the SAPS helicopters, he says one of the MR NTSEBEZA SC: Yes, okay. Your chopper 5 SAPS helicopters would become an aerial command post should 5 - because this is something that I think you'll assist me the police need to mobilise outside of the planned with - I read through some of these documents that we 6 7 activity. Now can you just explain in lay terms what that 7 received from the police, I don't know whether one uses 8 means, if you are able to? 8 "chopper" and "papa" interchangeably. Do you understand 9 LT-COL BOTHA: Sir, you'll have to ask 9 what I'm saying? When you say chopper 1 are you also Colonel Scott. 10 10 saying the same thing as papa 1? MR NTSEBEZA SC: Indeed. Now, you 11 11 LT-COL BOTHA: Sir, normally call signs 12 testified that there were four choppers on the 16th of 12 won't be confusing, so what I mean by that is you won't August that were -13 13 give me a call sign chopper 1 and papa 1. Does that answer 14 LT-COL BOTHA: That is correct, Mr Chair. 14 the question? 15 MR NTSEBEZA SC: I don't know whether I'm 15 CHAIRPERSON: I think the question is, do correct in recalling, you seemed to be uncertain as to they mean the same thing? So a reference in a document to 17 which they were, other than the one in which you were. 17 chopper 1 and in the same document or perhaps another 18 LT-COL BOTHA: Mr Chair, I said we were document a reference to papa 1, will that be a reference to two police shoppers, the big White one, according to my 19 19 the same thing? I think that's what counsel wants. 20 20 information, was an Oryx. I'm not sure if – I think it's MR NTSEBEZA SC: Yes. Yes, Mr Chairman, 21 an air force chopper – and then another one. 21 thank you. 22 MR NTSEBEZA SC: I see. And the two 22 LT-COL BOTHA: Sir, I don't know. It's 23 others, you do not know who they belonged to or what - ja, 23 not supposed to be, that's the closest I can come to the 24 who they belonged to? 24 answer. 25 LT-COL BOTHA: No, I found out later that [17:44] MR NTSEBEZA SC: You see because I want Page 480 Page 482 the Oryx is an air force chopper. The other one was either to be sure that I did not put things to you that you didn't 1 2 blue or black, I can't even remember the colour, I know it 2 say or I do not proceed on the basis of an assumption that 3 was a dark chopper. 3 when somebody else says papa 1, it means chopper 1. You 4 MR NTSEBEZA SC: The air force meaning 4 see, why it is important is because there are certain 5 the South African Air Force? questions that the Chairman put to you on – what was the 6 LT-COL BOTHA: That was what I was 6 day – on Tuesday. The first one was to establish when you 7 informed, sir. 7 think you took off from JOC and there was a little bit of 8 8 MR NTSEBEZA SC: So at some stage would uncertainty. I think in the end you said 15:58, to which 9 you not say there was anticipated – or let me put the the Chairman said that basically is two minutes to four. question differently. Was the South African Air Force, to 10 10 Do you recall that evidence? 11 you knowledge, part of the joint operation or was the South 11 LT-COL BOTHA: I said, if I recall, my 12 African Air Force helicopter on loan to SAPS or don't you 12 video starts at more or less 15:58 and I think we still know? 13 13 said give or take a few minutes because how long will you 14 LT-COL BOTHA: I don't know, sir. 14 fly there. I'm not – I think that's what was said. 15 MR NTSEBEZA SC: Well, at least the 15 MR NTSEBEZA SC: No. I checked the record statement by Colonel Scott explains what it was but I and in fact the record does - yes. As I say, I think it is 16 16 17 thought you might know what it was all about. Now, you do 17 – one just wanted to be sure that when we – let me 18 not know the other two. You have described the Oryx and rephrase. I just wanted to be sure that the time was more 19 then the SAPS and then – oh ja, the one – you do not know 19 or less, according to your estimation, 15:58. When you say 20 where that other one belonged, who that one belonged to? 20 give or take five minutes, would it have been 15:53 when 21 LT-COL BOTHA: I don't know who belonged 21 you took off perhaps or to it, who it belonged to, sir. 22 LT-COL BOTHA: Mr Chair, if I start my 22 video at plus-minus 15:58, let's say give or take or let's MR NTSEBEZA SC: 23 23 No, I'm asking because 24 one of the videos, the high flying sort of video was 24 say take five minutes. presented to us by evidence leaders as labelled "Lonmin 25 CHAIRPERSON: So that means you could've

```
Page 483
                                                                                                                             Page 485
    taken off at 15:53? In other words, you could've taken off
                                                                     1
                                                                                MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                                                                                          Now, the Chairman
2
    at seven minutes to four and turned your video on at two
                                                                         reminded me about occurrence books. In the old days, the
                                                                     3
                                                                         good old days, police officers used to have pocket books.
3
    minutes to four. Is that what you're saying?
                                                                     4
4
           LT-COL BOTHA:
                                  I started my video at more
                                                                         Do they still have those today?
                                                                     5
5
    - at about 15:58, it's either 15:58 or 15:57, there's not
                                                                                LT-COL BOTHA:
                                                                                                       Yes, Mr Chair.
6
    more than a minute difference, I'm sure about that but then
                                                                     6
                                                                                CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                       I don't know what you mean
7
    I had to be in the air by then and more or less close to
                                                                     7
                                                                         by good old days, Mr Ntsebeza.
8
    the scene.
                                                                     8
                                                                                MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                                                                                          Now did you have, on the
9
                                                                     9
           MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                     And if we could just
                                                                         16th of August, a pocket book and did you record any of the
    deal with one uncertainty, your chopper, the chopper which
10
                                                                    10
                                                                         activities of the 13th and the 16th August 2012 in your
11
    you went into the air in was chopper 1.
                                                                    11
                                                                         pocket book?
                                                                    12
12
           LT-COL BOTHA:
                                   I think I said chopper 1
                                                                                LT-COL BOTHA:
                                                                                                       Mr Chair, I've got a
13
    but I wasn't sure when I said I think it's chopper 1. I
                                                                    13
                                                                         diary. Officers in the South African Police Service have a
14
    cannot recall the call sign that was given to that chopper,
                                                                    14
                                                                         diary, it's not pocket books, and I did note some times. I
15
                                                                         did not note the time of the chopper, I did note the time
16
                                                                    16
                                                                         that I arrived at the JOC and the time that I left the JOC
           MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                     Yes, chopper 1 actually
    is mentioned in CEPT - I am told they are CEPT log reports.
                                                                    17
17
                                                                         again. I did make an entry that it ook aerial photos. I
18
    Are you familiar with that?
                                                                    18
                                                                         did not note the times because my diary was in the vehicle,
19
           LT-COL BOTHA:
                                   No, sir.
                                                                    19
                                                                         not with me in the chopper.
20
           MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                     It's A192 and 00614,
                                                                    20
                                                                                MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                                                                                          Right. Where is the
21
    that's where it starts. It records Thursday 2012-08-16.
                                                                    21
                                                                         diary?
22
           CHAIRPERSON:
                                  I think that's the
                                                                    22
                                                                                LT-COL BOTHA:
                                                                                                       The diary is at the
23
    occurrence book, Mr Ntsebeza.
                                                                    23
                                                                         office.
24
                                                                    24
                                                                                MR NTSEBEZA SC:
           MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                                                                                          I'm sure you will make
                                     The OB, okay, okay. It
25
    comes with your experience, Mr Chairman. Now, why I want
                                                                         it available to the evidence leaders if we request for it,
                                                          Page 484
                                                                                                                             Page 486
                                                                        just to check.
1
    some clarification relevant to your time when you took off
2
    in chopper 1, as you think chopper 1 was the aircraft, is
                                                                     2
                                                                                LT-COL BOTHA:
                                                                                                      If I have to I will, sir.
3
    that this log or this occurrence book on the Thursday, this
                                                                     3
                                                                                CHAIRPERSON:
                                                                                                      I'm afraid you will have to
4
    Thursday we are talking about, 16th of August, serial
                                                                         if we ask for it because I have to check what you say, the
5
    number/volgnommer 1016, time 15:45, aard van voorval/nature
                                                                         accuracy of your memory for example, or your evidence, is
6
    of occurrence situation report, chopper 1 reported that the
                                                                         an appropriate reason for asking for your diary. So I
7
    people are moving from the koppie. Now, I was puzzled as
                                                                     7
                                                                         would be grateful if you'd make it available to us. Thank
                                                                     8
    to whether this is a correct reflection of a report from
                                                                         you.
8
                                                                     9
9
                                                                                MR NTSEBEZA SC:
    the aircraft in which you were, the chopper in which you
                                                                                                        Now there's one other
10
    were or to the extent that the times are different, it
                                                                    10
                                                                         reason that I would seek to persuade you that you probably
11
    might be a reflection of your mistake as to when you took
                                                                    11
                                                                         are wrong about when you took off. You seem, other than
12
    off maybe – but you can explain it. Maybe there's some
                                                                    12
                                                                         the statement which you made on the 22nd day of October
    explanation which is not -
                                                                    13
13
                                                                         2012, to have made two other statements. There is one here
14
           LT-COL BOTHA:
                                 Sir, I said I'm not sure
                                                                    14
                                                                         which is 813001120 and in paragraph 4 thereof you say the
15
    if the call sign was chopper 1. I could've been in chopper
                                                                    15
                                                                         following - I take it that if you need to prove, we'll put
    2, chopper 3. I didn't give attention to the call sign
                                                                    16
                                                                         it to you because you - this one was sworn to before a
16
17
    that was given to our chopper, so - I was definitely not in
                                                                    17
                                                                         commissioner of oaths, Mr Mosweu Paul Mohilwa. Now in that
    the chopper that got into there at quarter to four.
                                                                         statement in paragraph 4 you say the following, "On 2012-
18
                                                                    18
19
           MR NTSEBEZA SC:
                                                                    19
                                    I see, I see, but if you
                                                                         08-16 at 15:49 I made a recording of a scene at Wonderkop,
20
    were in chopper 1, as you thought you were or as you think
                                                                    20
                                                                         Marikana. The duration of the recording is 41 minutes 18
21
    you were, then if this log report in this occurrence book
                                                                    21
                                                                         seconds. The original CD of the recording is kept at
22
    is correct then it would be reasonable to say that you are
                                                                    22
                                                                         Rustenburg LCRC." Do you remember making this statement?
                                                                    23
                                                                                                      Mr Chair, that's correct,
23
    probably mistaken about when you took off.
                                                                                LT-COL BOTHA:
24
           LT-COL BOTHA:
                                 But then I wasn't in the
                                                                    24
                                                                         after I made the statement I compared my times with my
    chopper, in that specific chopper.
                                                                         digital camera and the time of the video and I realised
```

October 2012 Marikana Comm	IISSIC	on or inquiry Rustenburg
Page 487 that the video camera is – because my watch and the digital camera's time was the same and I realised that the digital, that the video camera's time is plus-minus eight minutes out and in the statement that's in my docket – I can send someone to go and collect it – I've rectified that. MR NTSEBEZA SC: Now, if I proceed on the basis that what you say in paragraph 4 is what it says and I read what is logged in the occurrence book about how, at 15:45 there was a report from a chopper 1 that the people are moving from the koppie, isn't it most likely that it is so, in fact, that at quarter to four chopper 1 was the chopper in which you were when in fact you were recording at 15:49 the scene at Wonderkop, Marikana? LT-COL BOTHA: Mr Chair, I can just say that I did say I'm not sure what the call sign of my chopper was and I did realise after that statement go out, went out, that the digital time on my video or the time on my time on my video – and it doesn't show when you make the video – and the time on my digital camera differs with about eight minutes and my digital camera is correct with my watch, so I presume that's the correct time.	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	Page 489 extent – we could adjourn at this stage. MR NTSEBEZA SC: Very well. The Commission will adjourn until nine o'clock tomorrow morning. CHAIRPERSON: Sorry, before the legal teams depart, we undertook that we'd revert to you with an attempt to define phase 1 more precisely. We formulated a document which we'll distribute electronically. If anyone wants to pick up a hard copy now, I have approximately 50. [COMMISSION ADJOURNED]
CHAIRPERSON: Mr Ntsebeza it's now – Mr	22	
Ntsebeza, it's now just after six o'clock. I'm not going		•
		•
you may be busy with a point. I don't want to interrupt	25	•
Page 488 you but when you are, considerate it appropriate for us to take the adjournment till tomorrow morning, I'll adjourn but it's for you to say when. MR NTSEBEZA SC: If I could just put, just – I'm not very clear about these digital things but I've seen in some videos an indication of the time and the date on the footage itself. Does your camera not do that kind of thing, because then I suppose it would put beyond doubt any conjectures you are making. LT-COL BOTHA: No, Sir, unfortunately not.		
MR NTSEBEZA SC: Mr Chairman, I'm going		
·		
the adjournment is taken.		
MR NTSEBEZA SC: Yes.		
CHAIRPERSON: So I'm not -		
MR NTSEBEZA SC: No, I appreciate that.		
CHAIRPERSON: It's for you to tell me		
when you consider that you've dealt with the point		
	that the video camera is – because my watch and the digital camera's time was the same and I realised that the digital, that the video camera's time is plus-minus eight minutes out and in the statement that's in my docket – I can send someone to go and collect it – I've rectified that. MR NTSEBEZA SC: Now, if I proceed on the basis that what you say in paragraph 4 is what it says and I read what is logged in the occurrence book about how, at 15:45 there was a report from a chopper 1 that the people are moving from the koppie, isn't it most likely that it is so, in fact, that at quarter to four chopper 1 was the chopper in which you were when in fact you were recording at 15:49 the scene at Wonderkop, Marikana? LT-COL BOTHA: Mr Chair, I can just say that I did say I'm not sure what the call sign of my chopper was and I did realise after that statement go out, went out, that the digital time on my video or the time on my time on my video – and it doesn't show when you make the video – and the time on my digital camera is correct with about eight minutes and my digital camera is correct with my watch, so I presume that's the correct time. CHAIRPERSON: Mr Ntsebeza it's now – Mr Ntsebeza, it's now just after six o'clock. I'm not going to adjourn until you tell me you wish me to adjourn because you may be busy with a point. I don't want to interrupt Page 488 you but when you are, considerate it appropriate for us to take the adjournment till tomorrow morning, I'll adjourn but it's for you to say when. MR NTSEBEZA SC: If I could just put, just – I'm not very clear about these digital things but I've seen in some videos an indication of the time and the date on the footage itself. Does your camera not do that kind of thing, because then I suppose it would put beyond doubt any conjectures you are making. LT-COL BOTHA: No, Sir, unfortunately not. MR NTSEBEZA SC: Mr Chairman, I'm going to seek to explore this area in a bit more detail. [18:04] CHAIRPERSON: I put it to you that I'm not rushing you. I understand so	that the video camera is – because my watch and the digital camera's time was the same and I realised that the digital, 2 that the video camera's time is plus-minus eight minutes 3 out and in the statement that's in my docket – I can send 4 someone to go and collect it – I've rectified that. MR NTSEBEZA SC: Now, if I proceed on the basis that what you say in paragraph 4 is what it says and I read what is logged in the occurrence book about how, at 15:45 there was a report from a chopper 1 that the people are moving from the koppie, isn't it most likely that it is 50, in fact, that at quarter to four chopper 1 was the chopper in which you were when in fact you were recording at 15:49 the scene at Wonderkop, Marikana? LT-COL BOTHA: Mr Chair, I can just say that I did say I'm not sure what the call sign of my 15 chopper was and I did realise after that statement go out, went out, that the digital time on my video or the time on my time on my video – and it doesn't show when you make the video – and the time on my digital camera differs with 19 about eight minutes and my digital camera is correct with 20 my watch, so I presume that's the correct time. CHAIRPERSON: Mr Ntsebeza it's now – Mr 22 Ntsebeza, it's now just after six o'clock. I'm not going 23 to adjourn until you tell me you wish me to adjourn because you may be busy with a point. I don't want to interrupt 25 Page 488 you but when you are, considerate it appropriate for us to take the adjournment till tomorrow morning, I'll adjourn but it's for you to say when. MR NTSEBEZA SC: If I could just put, just – I'm not very clear about these digital things but I've seen in some videos an indication of the time and the date on the footage itself. Does your camera not do that kind of thing, because then I suppose it would put beyond doubt any conjectures you are making. LT-COL BOTHA: No, Sir, unfortunately not. MR NTSEBEZA SC: Mr Chairman, I'm going to seek to explore this area in a bit more detail. [18:04] CHAIRPERSON: I put it to you that I'm not rushing

23 adequately and you're happy we adjourn till tomorrow.

25 will develop another aspect of the video camera and to the

This point, I think I

MR NTSEBEZA SC:

24

A
aard 484:5
ability 413:9 able 359:14 365:1
367:8 371:25 384:16
390:8 399:10 400:6
418:6 428:7,13 443:2
445:19 451:25 453:14 453:23 454:23,24
456:16,17,19 479:8
absence 369:14
absolutely 404:25 academic 370:11
accept 361:16 366:5,6
367:9 369:23 373:10
378:3,6 387:6 436:11 453:13 454:5,13,20
459:12 472:11,12
473:23
acceptable 398:5 421:7 accepted 472:14
accepting 451:20 452:5
452:20
access 364:8 379:7,9,12 380:3,6 392:24
401:15 404:3
accommodate 366:25
366:25 accommodation 359:6
359:16 365:23 373:6
373:9 374:11 375:6
408:8 accompanying 463:16
accord 399:8,20 401:3
406:2,7,9,18,19 440:17
accreditation 364:7,8
364:20
accuracy 486:5 accused 382:18
accustomed 407:14
act 385:5 394:6
acting 397:8 action 359:13 437:3
activities 389:9 427:11
437:11 443:6 485:10
activity 479:7 actual 417:25
actualised 416:8
add 401:14,20
adding 396:9,11,13 addition 451:16
address 373:15 392:10
399:13,22 405:10
412:13 417:7 addressed 401:15
408:9
addressing 402:1
adequately 488:23 adjourn 406:17 487:24
487:24 488:2,23
489:1,3
adjourned 399:5 400:1 403:23 406:4 489:10
adjournment 379:20
ARCHIVE FOR JUSTI

381:15 393:14 397:24
398:18,25 406:19
408:16 416:1 488:2
488:17 ADJOURNS 399:1
Adv 364:1 365:1 366:5
367:5 368:14,15 371:9,13,21 372:4
371:9,13,21 372:4 375:22 418:18
advance 405:11 436:18
advanced 382:12
adversarial 376:18
advised 375:22 advisers 410:1
advises 359:21
advocate 371:24
advocates 396:20
aerial 439:16 463:2 478:24 479:1,5
485:17
affidavit 438:15,21,22
affidavits 438:17
afford 372:17 afforded 409:3
afraid 431:24 486:3
Africa 360:13,19
African 363:8 402:9
403:25 475:13 480:5 480:10,12 485:13
Afrikaans 419:25
420:1,6,13,14,15
Afrikaanse 470:12
afternoon 360:20 376:9 406:23 407:11 411:1
415:15,17 418:17,17
447:9
agency 388:7,8
ago 399:24 406:15 422:13
agree 369:19 396:14
428:24 430:11 433:5
433:19 450:9 471:16
agreed 365:9,10 382:9 384:10 401:4
agreement 397:23
404:9 406:3,5
aid 359:9 360:12,13,19 370:23,25 371:1,6
376:6,8,12 377:2,8
378:1,8,17,22
aimed 366:16
air 419:9,13,17 445:5,6 448:14 476:21 478:23
479:21 480:1,4,5,10
480:12 483:7,11
airborne 423:15
aircraft 484:2,9
album 468:18,19 allegations 390:20
391:11 404:12
alleged 376:24 378:16
allegedly 458:11 allow 374:20 408:25
414:19,21 450:16
allowed 370:6 375:1
410.11 427.0 455.10

418:11 437:8 455:10

·
alluded 383:20 386:23
alms 372:16 373:1 alright 393:24 420:19
421:6,7 423:14
Alternatively 443:21 altitude 451:24
altogether 452:4
amazement 366:13 amazing 452:1
AMCU 368:14 394:6,6
394:22 404:6 AMCU's 394:25
amend 410:1
amendment 359:21 360:6,11 367:6
373:11 410:9
amendments 374:24 amount 400:13,15,20
450:12,12
amounted 386:5 amplify 452:25
analysis 454:2
angles 467:25 468:3,4
answer 436:9,14,15 442:12 445:21 447:17
450:18 453:19 454:17 454:17 461:5 469:17
469:17,18 470:6,25
471:5,18,20 472:7
478:20 481:13,24 answered 436:9,17
467:21 469:12,13
anticipated 480:9 anybody 376:19 388:19
413:25 440:4
anymore 414:11 438:12
anyway 370:13 380:24
393:17 412:10 437:17 450:9
apart 461:4
Apologies 472:14 appeal 373:16
appear 439:4 475:9
appearances 371:11 appears 404:23 471:9
application 369:16
376:6 381:3,20,20 382:6,8 393:12,19
405:19,22 406:12
408:2 413:2 414:11 417:3 418:9
applications 369:17
381:1 384:15 405:17 applies 402:16
apply 388:3
appreciate 472:22 488:20
appreciation 403:13
apprehending 397:1 apprehension 403:10
approached 384:8
411:23

```
405:18 417:10 418:11
  420:3 486:6 488:1
appropriately 365:19
approximately 489:9
area 438:13 440:1,1
  448:21 473:3,15
  479:1 488:13
areas 383:11 438:10
  477:5
argue 427:21
argument 385:13 413:6
arisen 405:2
armoured 477:14
arraign 397:3
arraigned 397:4
arrangement 397:10
  397:13 398:2,21,22
arrangements 389:24
  392:25 393:20 395:24
  410:3 411:3 416:14
arrest 361:14 379:15
  383:15 386:12 387:23
  387:23 396:25 401:17
  401:19
arrested 380:15,19
  381:4 383:17,25
  384:4 389:13 391:12
  392:19 394:5,7,15
  395:10 397:17 402:6
  403:8 404:20 405:5
arresting 385:3
arrests 359:10 361:11
  361:19 362:10,19
  373:3 374:8 378:25
  380:8 385:9 386:1,14
arrive 418:4
arrived 438:11 446:9
  461:21 462:10,23
  485:16
articulate 367:24
articulated 367:20,22
ascertain 431:20
ascribed 413:24
aside 378:11 402:1
asked 360:1,9 363:9
  371:22 384:11 395:9
  410:22 414:3 416:3
  420:22 422:18 436:10
  452:8 453:22 454:8
  456:1,1 463:7,9,18
  464:11 467:22 469:14
  471:4 473:5 476:20
asking 422:5 424:15
  442:16 450:1 452:10
  467:13 478:8,16
  480:23 486:6
asks 471:4
aspect 370:9 375:5
  376:5 378:21,22
  379:25 390:18 394:5
  409:18 417:11 442:4
  472:16 473:16 488:25
aspects 359:4,15
  369:13,14 370:21
  378:23 393:25
```

```
assembled 476:14
assigned 456:21
assist 381:7 384:4
  386:21 403:4 410:3
assistance 377:3 392:13
  392:13 397:3 453:1
assume 477:7
assumes 452:12
assumption 453:22,24
  482:2
assured 411:23
atmosphere 474:20
attack 385:18
attacked 385:11,15
attained 376:22
attempt 441:12 489:7
attempted 403:12
  405:3
attempting 403:4
attend 359:25 360:3
  366:17 367:4,16,17
  367:18 410:4 413:9
  465:11
attendance 359:10,19
  360:6,10 402:19
  408:14 410:5,6 474:7
attended 360:4 457:25
  464:16 467:19 474:3
attending 381:1,2
  463:22
attention 363:4,9
  364:17 370:22 398:11
  438:9 467:4 484:16
attitude 391:15,24,25
attorney 367:13
attorneys 380:25
  382:21 400:10 401:21
  416:2,3,17
attributed 366:19
audible 442:7,8
audience 401:6
audio 442:7,21 451:22
  452:11
audiovisual 451:22
auditorium 399:4
August 382:1 387:3
  439:16 457:24 463:22
  465:6 476:12 479:13
  484:4 485:9,10
authenticate 379:14
available 389:25
  394:16 407:14 409:7
  409:9 417:22 475:12
  485:25 486:7
availed 362:6
aware 411:25 427:1
  446:20 465:6,22,25
  475:13,16,17,19,23
  476:1,13 477:13,19
  477:22 478:4
awareness 476:3,8
  478:4
A192 483:20
```

386:12 393:6 397:24

assault 391:13

approaching 368:21

appropriate 365:10

В

450:7

business 410:9

busy 373:11 393:12

B 431:2 458:7
back 363:12,12 375:14
399:5 406:8 414:20
421:17,23 428:25
429:15,24 445:1
449:1 461:15 462:10
464:17 background 383:19
bail 381:1,2,19,20
382:6,6,8 384:15
393:12,19 400:11,13
400:19 401:5,23
402:15 403:4,15 404:10 405:17,19,22
412:23 413:2
balance 390:11
ballistics 464:18
bandied 389:10
barbed 477:14
based 414:20 464:21,23
464:24 bases 367:22
basically 482:9
basis 360:5 362:17,18
362:19 364:21 366:6
362:19 364:21 366:6 367:24 369:25 370:4
370:5 372:12 374:19
374:20 378:13 379:15
384:24 385:2 386:25
388:20 397:25 401:23
431:20 443:5 452:9
482:2 487:7 bear 386:19
beg 394:2
beginning 359:15
421:11 430:4 472:9
behalf 363:7 375:10
389:9 416:16
behave 365:18
behaviour 391:14
behoves 365:18 409:8 belief 362:10,15
believe 361:23 370:3,5
396:16 424:6,6
belong 447:13
belonged 479:23,24
480:20,20,21,22
benefit 443:17
best 369:19 402:20
403:4,12 417:23
449:24 Bethlehem 477:6
better 401:9 419:25
420:13 421:13 439:14
452:13,23
beyond 385:14 407:8
488:8
big 425:12 447:19,20
449:20 450:9,13,15
451:2 479:19
bigger 389:6 bilaterally 402:9
bit 419:18 421:9 429:10
454:19 456:6 470:17
472:15 482:7 488:13
Bizos 368:15 373:13,21
ARCHIVE FOR JUSTIC

Mar
373:23 374:2 406:12 406:14 407:18 408:17
409:13,14 415:7 421:13
black 447:25 480:2 blood 458:10
blow 381:18,18 blue 365:4 480:2
blunt 384:20 board 360:19 371:1
376:8,12 377:2,8 378:1,8
bodies 458:7,7 467:4,15 468:4,4,6,8,11
body 458:10,12,15 461:16 462:4,8,16
464:7,9 467:6 474:9 bona 387:23
Bongo 386:23 404:15 bono 372:3,5
book 470:18,20 471:12 471:14,15 483:23
484:3,21 485:9,11 487:8
books 485:2,3,14 Botha's 410:24 411:20
bottom 372:14,15 box 406:23
brave 462:1 break 380:13,13
briefed 371:9 478:5 briefly 373:15
brigadier 369:6 379:14 427:18 437:9,13
440:22,24 441:10,21 442:10,14 443:23,25
444:16 456:22 457:2 457:9,20 464:11,19
466:12,17 474:22,22 474:24,25 475:4
478:5 bring 384:17 391:22
395:24 406:12 418:18 bringing 384:8
broader 379:8 broke 418:23 419:1
broke 418.23 419.1 broken 398:23 brought 363:4,9 364:17
370:2,3,4 381:9,19,20
382:6 383:7 384:19 392:19 393:9 405:20 470:18,19 471:12,14
471:15
Bruinders 368:14 371:9,13,21 372:4
375:8,9 379:17,19 392:16 394:2,4 395:21 396:7,23
397:21 405:25 415:8
budge 363:16 Budlender 410:21
411:10,18 bullets 377:10
Burger 375:7,10,10,12

431:19 487:25 488:16
B1 425:14,24 431:11
B16 431:7,10,14
B2 431:4,6
C
C 458:7,10
call 374:22 378:16
399:14 404:1 410:19
425:7,9 461:22
481:11,13 483:14
484:15,16 487:15
called 359:19 369:6
371:4 380:16 387:16
389:8 408:18 436:12
436:21 464:2,4,11,13
464:15,19,22,22
471:20
calling 444:15
camera 363:6,23 422:7
422:9 442:14,25
443:2 444:3,3,5,6
455:2,13 456:2
467:14 469:3 478:25
486:25 487:1,19,20
488:7,25
camera's 487:2,3
campaign 396:9
cannon 383:14 453:7,9
canon 429:10 432:5,10
432:20 434:9,13,14
canons 432:14
can't 372:22 390:13
395:11 397:17 402:22
421:16 424:10,11 428:22 430:7 431:23
428:22 430:7 431:23
432:4 444:1 447:17
448:22 449:1,2
454:17 455:14 456:23
461:2,20 462:7
465:21 469:20 473:6
480:2
capable 383:22
capacity 364:11 384:18
452:15
Captain 429:12 446:10
446:14 460:18 461:22
462:3,14
capture 363:18 445:20
captured 444:5
captures 363:18
capturing 364:20
carried 366:18
carry 398:24 413:5
carrying 449:13
cartridges 462:21
CAS 464:3
CASAC 375:11,19
case 362:12 411:25
426:3 458:1 477:20
cases 404:14 459:2
casings 462:21
Cassnir 453:6
3.43300 4.22 U

```
caught 444:2
cause 411:14 447:1.6.8
CD 486:21
cells 382:21 388:18
centre 434:21 435:6
  465:7,14,22 466:1
  475:18 476:14 477:15
CEPT 483:17,17
certain 359:8,10,13
  360:14 361:2 364:8
  365:17 399:9 400:5
  401:4 414:9 482:4
certainly 369:23 394:8
  396:16 409:18
Chairman 359:17
  366:3,3 367:11 368:1
  368:15,16,19 369:2
  369:22 372:8 374:3
  376:7 403:19 404:25
  405:9 406:14,21
  415:23 416:6 417:15
  418:15 419:24 420:17
  452:18 460:4,8 473:3
  473:12 476:10 478:19
  481:20 482:5,9
  483:25 485:1 488:12
chairs 360:13
chance 378:23 392:17
  415:2,8,9
charge 380:3 387:2
charged 382:1 383:3
  385:1 387:2
charges 405:5
Chaskalson 398:7
check 407:2 486:1,4
checked 450:8 482:15
checking 401:20
Chile 378:2
chopper 369:7 418:20
  418:24,24 428:2
  441:17 442:10,14,18
  443:13 446:21,23,23
  446:24 447:1,2 452:6
  454:14,15,15 455:4
  457:8 466:20 475:4
  479:21 480:1,3 481:4
  481:8.9.13.17 482:3
  483:10,10,11,12,13
  483:14,16 484:2,2,6,9
  484:15,15,16,17,18
  484:20,25,25 485:15
  485:19 487:9,11,12
  487:16
choppers 419:11,12
  451:3 452:7 479:12
Cinderella 372:12
circle 429:4,5 434:13
  434:15,21 435:3,10
  435:11 436:14
circled 432:21
circling 446:21
circulated 473:17,24
circumstances 386:12
  415:3
circumvent 381:23
civilian 458:3,13,17
```

459:4.4.7 462:17 469:10 471:14 civilians 459:10.16.21 460:2 467:1 clarification 484:1 clarified 431:13 clarifying 459:13 clarity 435:9 452:1,11 454:11 457:20 clear 389:1,5 392:1,4 406:5 450:3 454:11 454:12 464:21 488:5 clearly 391:18,19 403:18,24 426:24 428:1 442:17 443:13 444:15 455:14 469:16 **client** 364:17 365:9 367:3 380:5 395:13 450.3clients 360:16 362:8,12 366:21 368:10,23 369:8 384:3 385:11 389:12 390:16 391:25 394:12 413:9 **close** 393:8 427:21,23 428:12 449:11 483:7 closely 368:13,15,15 closer 455:10 **closest** 481:23 **cloud** 371:1 cluster 449:3 clustered 448:21 coat 365:4 coin 388:3 **colleague** 460:14,16 461:17 470:3,4 colleagues 361:23 383:4 392:8 401:12 469:5 470:1 472:16 472:24 473:5,7,17 collect 487:5 collected 465:20 collection 448:25 colloquial 470:21 Colonel 368:10,25 381:7 392:21 393:6 407:19 408:18 410:24 411:20,23 412:8 413:24 414:18,18 415:18 417:17 418:2 418:14 419:22 421:7 422:2,4 436:8 439:12 442:4,5 454:19 460:9 462:13 469:11,24 471:9,24 472:8,15 479:3,10 480:16 **Colonel's** 417:12 **colour** 480:2 Combi 383:12 come 370:6 371:21 372:19 377:2 380:16 381:5,12 383:12 392:2,3 397:10,12 405:8 408:17 414:12 417:3 419:4 422:18 441:9 449:16 453:9,9

375:14,18 376:2

414:5,7 449:22 450:1

461:2 463:8 464:11
477:2 478:2 481:23
comes 363:19 388:8
399:18 413:2 483:25 coming 385:18 392:1
399:5 400:6
command 479:5
commence 359:3
comment 364:14
424:12 427:20 453:13 453:18,19 454:16
commentary 421:9
commissioned 437:10
commissioner 364:4
366:3 390:15 486:17 commissioners 359:18
367:15 372:14 374:6
395:5 396:19 398:4,7
402:3 405:20 409:22
411:16,20 430:23 452:3 461:3
Commission's 405:2
committed 361:15
371:7 385:5 386:9
387:14 common 447:1,6,8
communicate 441:7,14
441:15,16,22,25
442:2
communicating 440:25
441:2,4,11 442:6 communication 442:17
comparative 420:25
compared 486:24
compass 435:6
compensate 409:12 compile 468:18
compiled 453:2 468:19
complained 364:22
complaint 378:18
384:22 390:9
complaints 359:11 383:6
complete 394:8,9
395:16
completely 384:20
402:7 comply 403:17
computer 363:24
concede 436:19
conceding 379:9
concentrated 436:5
454:24 conceptualised 475:11
concern 405:13
concerned 360:23
393:5 400:5 404:2
405:22 410:24 412:23 concerns 375:20
392:10
conclude 396:2,9
conclusion 404:20
concrete 402:18 concurrently 450:16
conditions 400:5,12,20
405:18 452:17

conducted 391:23
cones 460:25 conference 377:19
378:2 confidential 363:13
confidentially 362:3
confine 428:24 confined 387:17
confirm 423:7,9,10,25
424:10 425:1,2,19 426:9 428:22 429:7
429:14 456:3 457:10 462:15,18 463:19
468:23 481:2
confirmed 433:6 439:6 439:13,15 443:8
confirming 475:6 conformity 458:4
confused 452:20
confusing 481:12 confusion 410:11
conjectures 488:9
consequence 359:13 consequences 395:17
consider 368:20 373:17 417:10 421:8 488:22
considerable 404:8
considerate 488:1 consideration 406:21
407:10,17,19
considered 418:10 constant 367:13 416:17
constitute 387:13 463:15
constitutional 366:15
367:21 384:24 409:24 410:10 416:1,21
consult 372:1 392:20 395:25 396:1
consultation 391:25
400:9 404:4 consultations 371:12
404:5
consulted 416:2 consulting 381:14
contact 361:6 367:13 395:14 416:17
contacted 360:13,17
366:23 394:10 contain 374:2
contained 362:18
contempt 389:13 contended 387:12
content 420:25 462:3
contention 362:15 403:6
contentions 405:18 contents 362:16 379:12
context 397:2
continue 400:17 421:24 422:6
continued 403:10 continues 417:19
contrasting 385:11
contravention 397:9

conversation 443:22
444:14 462:8 conversations 444:11
convey 410:8
conveying 477:21
copies 411:5
copy 408:10 454:24 473:20,21 489:9
correct 392:17 393:17
410:22 413:10 415:11
419:16 422:13,16
423:21 424:11 425:22 425:23 426:4,7,11,16 427:12,14 428:9,10
427:12,14 428:9,10
428:14 431:22 432:15
432:16,18,20 434:2,6 434:16,16 435:17
437:6,22 439:7,18,20
440:22,23 443:3,4
445:3 447:4,14,16 453:24 454:8 455:21
456:4 458:16,18,20
458:22 459:20 460:3
460:19,23 463:17
465:9 466:21 467:11 468:21 472:6 474:5
475:2,5 476:15,18
478:13 479:14,16
484:8,22 486:23 487:20,21
correctly 374:7 417:5
444:22 454:4
correspondence 361:11
costs 367:2
couldn't 375:12 419:1 432:2 441:17,22
could've 418:21 482:25
483:1 484:15
counsel 363:13 370:16 374:10 392:20 404:1
407:22 414:21 418:9
407:22 414:21 418:9 436:10,10,20 469:15
471:4 478:8 481:19 488:15
counted 448:20
country 407:6 477:2,3
couple 402:21
course 359:23 361:8 386:22 388:2 389:21
395:1 396:4,8,25
407:19 449:16
court 382:5,19 400:11 401:24 405:19 412:23
413:1
courts 397:5
cover 439:2
coverage 440:11 covered 382:4,17
388:16 436:13
crafted 402:9
created 371:18 410:12 credit 388:9
crime 422:14,18 448:14
448:15 458:1 460:11
463:22,24 464:3 465:2,12 467:4,7
4nn:7.17.4n/4./

470:8 474:7 crimes 387:13.14 criminal 385:5 389:8 396:5,20 397:5 criminals 471:12 critical 369:4 critically 371:3 cross 368:24 408:21 409:3 413:21 416:9 431:16 459:11 462:2 470:17,22 472:9 **crossed** 461:24 cross-examination 381:7,13 392:21 407:13 411:25 412:14 413:20 414:20,21 415:1 416:11 417:2 417:17,18 418:7,13 421:25 432:12 cross-examine 368:17 393:6 407:1,2 414:9 414:22 415:1,5,7,8,9 cross-examined 368:12 368:13 408:25 414:22 cross-examiner 406:25 cross-examiners 408:18 409:3 crowd 478:3 **cryptic** 382:14 culmination 463:21 culpable 404:12 **cured** 380:5 currently 388:24 410:17 custody 382:18 392:24 395:20,22 cut 469:8 470:9 **cutting** 469:22 D **D** 458:7,10 Dali 362:9,12 373:2

406:22 **Dali's 362:8 Daluvuyo** 386:22 **damage** 380:2 dark 480:3 darkness 421:24 date 488:7 day 363:21,21,22 390:7 392:6 397:16 406:24 409:10 459:10 461:9 461:11,24 474:21 478:9 482:6 486:12 days 371:7,8 372:8,8 478:9 485:2.3.7 dead 377:13 404:17 469:21 470:3,7,7 deal 359:14 364:14 367:2 369:14 371:17 372:18 373:2 374:13 374:14 397:10 398:12 401:8 408:3 414:2 440:18 483:10 dealing 391:4,4 402:4 476:2

dealt 359:4 365:20 369:18 370:23 372:12 373:18 379:1 394:1 414:2 474:15 488:22 death 468:25 deaths 369:8 475:9 debate 378:8 438:25 debated 405:25 453:4 deceased 360:22,25 361:5 366:17 384:3 410:4 deceased's 359:6 decent 470:15 **decide** 386:4,11 387:16 **decided** 376:13 385:20 419:3 decides 378:1 decision 377:7 410:12 deep 403:13 defended 385:19 **define** 434:2 456:18 489:7 **defined** 435:25 definitely 445:22 484:17 **definition** 383:24 384:1 398:8 delay 382:12,18 399:4 demonstrating 401:24 denied 401:23,25 denote 431:11 deny 424:1,11,18,24,25 428:23 455:15 **depart** 489:6 **department** 359:20,24 360:5 366:15 409:23 410:7,12 416:20 **depend** 385:9 depicted 468:11 deployment 475:11 deprive 383:7 describe 465:12 described 436:23 443:6 443:22 456:6 463:25 469:6 480:18 deserves 389:13 design 391:15 **desire** 367:17 **despite** 363:15 381:8 451:24 detail 401:8 488:13 detailed 468:5 details 389:22 399:10 453:15 **detained** 412:19 detectives 448:15 determination 403:14 determine 435:19 determined 445:22 **develop** 488:25 developed 475:10 478:15 **Development** 366:15 409:24 410:10 416:1 416:21 developments 368:24

Email: realtime@mweb.co.za

conveniently 369:18

devoted 436:12,21
devotes 438:9
diagrams 425:8
diameter 434:15,18,18
435:3,10,12
diary 485:13,14,18,21
485:22 486:6
didn't 387:13 400:8
415:4 418:25 419:1,3 423:4 437:2 447:24
451:11,15 462:8
468:25 469:1,8,21
471:18,21 478:22
482:1 484:16
die 470:11,12,13
died 458:2,12 459:3,10
459:10,11,11,15,16
459:18,19,22,24
467:1,9
difference 483:6
different 380:15,19 386:1 387:4 394:21
421:4 429:10 436:6
440:19 443:10 459:18
468:8 477:5 484:10
differently 364:19
480:10
differs 487:19
difficult 369:2 433:13
433:15 456:6 471:17
difficulties 406:22,25
difficulty 369:22 395:6
420:4 441:8
digital 468:10,13,16 472:18 486:25 487:1
487:2,17,19,20 488:5
directions 436:6
disadvantageous
361:19
disagree 471:17
disappear 390:12
disarm 437:14
disarmament 422:20
447:18 478:7
disarmed 440:6,7
disarming 440:3,4
discontinue 366:16
discuss 411:24 discussed 381:6
discussion 376:5 398:3
403:25 404:2,5,7,18
408:6
discussions 397:22
398:23,24
disembarked 444:18
444:20
disgust 366:13
disk 468:18 473:19
dispel 379:10 381:22
dispersal 422:20 478:6
disperse 437:14
dispersed 406:18
dispersing 438:13
440:1
displacing 447:18

disposal 384:16
dispute 367:25 448:12
448:17 476:24
distance 428:20 429:5 430:12,18 431:20,24
432:9,11 433:5,6,7,20
434:14,23 435:13
distances 434:4
distinguishable 386:25 distress 411:14
distribute 489:8
distributed 473:22
district 393:9
distrust 362:4 divulge 361:18 362:2
docket 362:17 379:9,13
380:6 487:4
dockets 380:1,1 401:16
document 409:19,22 481:16,17,18 489:8
documents 372:2,3
481:6
doesn't 367:20,21 385:8 390:12 394:23
385:8 390:12 394:23 396:8,11 406:10
415:4,5 455:15
487:18
dog 423:1,5,11 424:3,9
448:14 476:22 dogs 423:1
doing 363:6,11,22
364:3,4,13 380:24
382:13 441:8 463:24
donate 372:4 donated 371:14 372:3
don't 360:2 363:25
367:11 370:8 371:13
373:25 374:23 377:5 378:7,14 379:21
380:4 381:16 383:11
385:22 387:21 394:24
396:14,17 397:14
399:11 401:2 409:16 411:11 412:17,21,24
416:24,25 417:3,5,10
420:5 424:6 428:23
429:1,15 433:2,4,13
433:14 438:24 440:8
442:23 449:1,15 450:20 451:18,19
453:17,18 454:13
455:20 460:20 466:9
466:15 470:24 471:16
471:19 473:10,12 475:7,10,25 477:11
479:15 480:12,14,21
481:7,22 485:6
487:25
doubt 362:5 382:4 453:3 488:9
downloaded 440:13,14
463:11,16 468:17
473:19,19
downwards 454:15

drawn 370:22
drew 431:14
drive 453:6
drowned 444:11,14
dubbed 388:11
due 452:13
Duncan 466:2,3
duration 374:23 410:5 486:20
duty 363:14 469:10
unty 505.14 407.10
E
E 458:7,12 459:10
460:1
ear 474:12
earlier 364:17 383:20
401:22 404:15 417:21
427:10 474:3 478:24 early 360:20 370:10
403:23 407:3 419:3
earshot 396:1
easier 374:14 448:11
eastern 429:22 430:6
432:10
easy 469:25
eed 422:3
effect 367:6 377:11
396:6
effected 380:9
effective 392:13
effectively 372:18
424:18 eight 359:20 487:3,20
either 360:20 394:24
398:1,21 400:16
403:13 419:14 423:25
424:6 428:3 440:19
480:1 483:5
ek 470:11
elaborate 469:15
electronic 372:2
electronically 489:8
emanating 366:9
emerging 414:23
emotional 470:14 emphasis 382:11 439:1
emphasise 376:16
en 470:13
enable 368:7 393:5
enabling 366:16
endeavours 362:11
ended 380:24
engage 390:4
engaged 371:15 390:3
engaging 400:14,19
Engelse 470:11
engineered 376:24
English 420:2,7,8,11 enhance 478:3
enjoy 472:10
enquire 373:1 410:21
411:10
enquired 368:16
enquiries 380:10
ensure 368:24 410:2

entirety 371:8,14	
entitled 361:13 378:13 401:6 471:5	e
entry 485:17	e
environment 478:3	
envisaged 397:11 407:8	e
equality 372:16 373:1	e
384:23 388:4	
equally 371:5,20	
378:12 389:4 equidistance 435:7	e
equipment 452:2,14	ez
454:22	
equity 372:13	e
essentially 376:18	e
403:25 404:6,13	
establish 367:19 369:5	e
439:12 447:11 455:25	
466:23 482:6 established 416:2	e
446:15 447:11 455:8	
455:25 465:8	e
establishment 376:20	e
376:21	e
estimation 436:1	e
482:19	_
ethics 412:1 evaluation 450:4	F
evening 360:18,21	ľ
407:3 427:3	fa
event 367:17 380:4	fa
445:25 447:11	fa
events 463:21	fa
eventually 406:7	fa
everybody 378:13,19 379:22	fa fa
evidence 360:14 368:21	fa
375:24 379:12 384:6	
387:19 390:12 393:1	
393:3 394:10,11	
395:4,9 396:4 401:13	
401:16 412:9 414:13 417:24 418:1,3,8	
420:10 423:24 426:18	
427:10 440:17,21	
441:20 447:8 458:5,6	
459:9,14,15 467:10	fa
474:19 480:25 482:10	fa
485:25 486:5 exactly 388:21 394:24	c.
409:17 417:5 442:3	fa fa
examination 368:25 408:22 413:22 431:17	fa fa
examination 368:25	fa
examination 368:25 408:22 413:22 431:17 472:10 examine 409:4	fa fa
examination 368:25 408:22 413:22 431:17 472:10 examine 409:4 examined 371:23	fa fa fa
examination 368:25 408:22 413:22 431:17 472:10 examine 409:4 examined 371:23 416:10	fa fa fa
examination 368:25 408:22 413:22 431:17 472:10 examine 409:4 examined 371:23 416:10 example 386:2 395:24	fa fa fa
examination 368:25 408:22 413:22 431:17 472:10 examine 409:4 examined 371:23 416:10	fa fa fa
examination 368:25 408:22 413:22 431:17 472:10 examine 409:4 examined 371:23 416:10 example 386:2 395:24 402:5 413:10 421:9 453:5 486:5 examples 453:12	fa fa fa
examination 368:25 408:22 413:22 431:17 472:10 examine 409:4 examined 371:23 416:10 example 386:2 395:24 402:5 413:10 421:9 453:5 486:5 examples 453:12 exchange 388:2 393:15	fa fa fa
examination 368:25 408:22 413:22 431:17 472:10 examine 409:4 examined 371:23 416:10 example 386:2 395:24 402:5 413:10 421:9 453:5 486:5 examples 453:12 exchange 388:2 393:15 exercise 361:13	fa fa fa
examination 368:25 408:22 413:22 431:17 472:10 examine 409:4 examined 371:23 416:10 example 386:2 395:24 402:5 413:10 421:9 453:5 486:5 examples 453:12 exchange 388:2 393:15 exercise 361:13 expect 367:23 392:8	fa fa fa fa
examination 368:25 408:22 413:22 431:17 472:10 examine 409:4 examined 371:23 416:10 example 386:2 395:24 402:5 413:10 421:9 453:5 486:5 examples 453:12 exchange 388:2 393:15 exercise 361:13	fa fa fa

450:22 483:25 xperienced 469:3 xpert 422:15 451:1,20 452:9,10,15,22,23 454:20 xpiry 382:12 **xplain** 381:24 413:14 430:3 458:5 465:16 479:2,7 484:12 **xplained** 442:5 458:9 **xplains** 480:16 xplanation 455:18 461:17 484:13 **xplore** 488:13 xpress 405:21 419:25 420:12 xpressed 367:17 416:10 xtent 372:23 373:3 402:10 409:12 415:14 484:10 489:1 xtreme 396:25 xtremely 405:6 ye 384:1 yewitnesses 392:12

458:15,15,22,25 459:9,12 460:1 ace 383:10 acie 385:4 387:21 acilitate 368:7 381:13 acilitating 404:3 acilitations 405:3 acilities 364:9 acility 455:15 act 362:11 366:21 371:13 372:23 374:21 375:21 376:17,18 381:8 382:16 383:24 386:10 387:6,21,24 388:7 391:14 399:5 399:21 415:24 416:7 422:25 445:18 447:5 452:14 482:16 487:11 487:12 acts 383:20 air 424:12 436:2 451:6 465:5 476:12 airness 390:23 all 387:5 403:14 417:9 alls 386:24 all-back 378:17 amiliar 483:18 amilies 359:6,16,19,24 360:2,6,10,22,24,25 361:5 365:23 366:17 366:23 367:3,14,16 367:16 368:1,8 369:25 370:1 371:5 371:19 373:6 374:11 374:22 375:1,6 408:8 410:14,16 416:9,15 416:18,19 417:16,24 amily 370:6 408:14 411:12

Email: realtime@mweb.co.za

DPP 382:24

drastic 389:19

entire 445:20

G

455:23 473:9

future 402:5

£2 262.20 200.22
far 363:20 390:22
397:6 407:8 412:22
419:10 432:5 437:4
437:25 445:19 460:24
461:15 465:1
fashion 395:10
fatal 394:23
fears 384:19
feel 368:25 395:14,15
395:17 397:18 398:7
417:9 420:3,12,13
469:2,4,14,21
feelings 469:23
felt 472:18
fide 387:23
field 452:24
file 463:8
film 422:18,19
finalised 360:8
finally 403:5 456:20
financial 366:16
find 388:19 402:23
471:17,18
finding 376:19
fine 420:17
fingerprinting 389:23
finish 370:19 406:24
finished 378:24
firearms 403:9
fired 451:16
first 359:5,16 360:4
365:21 366:3,5
369:15 370:22 373:5
375:5 380:13 384:9 394:1 395:11 400:11
404:22 406:16 408:7
408:13 409:16 414:3
414:16 425:22 427:9
433:7,11,12 440:10
451:2 460:25 469:18
470:2 471:19 476:11
482:6
firstly 384:18 386:23
392:1
five 399:24 420:24
474:9 482:20,24
fly 428:4 437:7 482:14
flying 428:18 451:24
480:24
focus 386:21
focused 363:23
fodder 383:15
follow 401:9 414:8
452:4
followed 391:18 397:5
following 359:23
366:14 382:10 383:20
385:6 390:7 395:7
430:10 448:13 453:5
486:15,18
follows 409:24
footage 421:4 440:11
440:16 443:8,94
446:17 455:3 456:13
478:2 488:7
4/0.4 400.7
force 448:13 466:7,10

466:13 476:21 479:21
480:1,4,5,10,12
forced 360:3
forces 475:12 477:22 forever 412:19
forget 435:14
forgive 369:18 411:18
420:7,9 463:6 forgotten 401:22
form 379:11 397:1
formalities 361:3,7
forming 429:4 formulated 489:7
forthcoming 370:10
fortunate 375:15 fortune 375:16
forward 369:20 397:23
453:5,5,9,9,15
forwarded 375:23 found 390:11 397:17
420:8 457:9 458:8
462:16,21 474:10
479:25 four 380:15,19,19
381:2,21,25 382:18
387:1 390:5 394:7
403:16 404:19,20 407:9 413:11 12
407:9 413:11,12 419:11,11,12 446:17
449:17 450:5 458:7
479:12 482:9 483:2,3 484:18 487:11
fragile 405:7
frame 365:17
free 420:13 Friday 381:19,19,25
friend 396:15 398:6
404:11 414:10 450:2
452:5 473:14 Fritz 427:18 440:22,24
441:10,21 442:5,10
442:14 466:12,17 474:22,23 475:4
Fritz's 444:16
front 375:16,17 379:22
387:3 409:19 428:25 457:21
full 420:23
fully 396:12 421:23
function 455:9 456:2 fund 359:24 360:5,10
371:7 377:16
fundamental 388:18
funded 372:23 378:13 funding 359:18 360:7
360:16 369:25 376:24
further 368:12,24
370:8 376:11 377:9 378:21 387:9 389:1
392:4 393:25 395:17
398:2,24 407:19
408:21 409:1 414:19 415:9 416:10,11
417:7,16 418:13
419:21 420:1 423:14

425:13 432:12 438:4

G 458:23,24,25 459:25
460:1,10 461:17
Ga 400:11
gander 372:20
gathered 438:7
Ga-Rankuwa 381:3
Gebruik 470:12
general 401:9
generous 436:2
generously 434:1
geniuses 383:3
gentleman 363:5,22
365:3 391:20 411:3
geometry 434:22
435:14
George 466:2 477:25
getting 407:15 430:9
gist 390:9 426:8
give 378:22 379:11
381:18 390:24 392:17
393:1,5 396:4 397:21
401:9 411:14 418:6,8
420:10 421:8 432:11
452:14 463:11 473:11
481:13 482:13,20,23
484:16
given 361:6 362:16
392:18 393:8 417:24
418:21 447:8 461:17
468:18 469:16,17
483:14 484:17
gives 387:19
ZIVUS 301.17
giving 380:6 381:18
giving 380:6 381:18 383:22 393:3 395:4
giving 380:6 381:18 383:22 393:3 395:4 401:15 418:2,8
giving 380:6 381:18 383:22 393:3 395:4
giving 380:6 381:18 383:22 393:3 395:4 401:15 418:2,8 440:24
giving 380:6 381:18 383:22 393:3 395:4 401:15 418:2,8 440:24 gleans 361:11
giving 380:6 381:18 383:22 393:3 395:4 401:15 418:2,8 440:24 gleans 361:11 go 369:7 372:1,10
giving 380:6 381:18 383:22 393:3 395:4 401:15 418:2,8 440:24 gleans 361:11
giving 380:6 381:18 383:22 393:3 395:4 401:15 418:2,8 440:24 gleans 361:11 go 369:7 372:1,10 383:14 404:3 414:12
giving 380:6 381:18 383:22 393:3 395:4 401:15 418:2,8 440:24 gleans 361:11 go 369:7 372:1,10 383:14 404:3 414:12 414:20 419:3 421:17
giving 380:6 381:18 383:22 393:3 395:4 401:15 418:2,8 440:24 gleans 361:11 go 369:7 372:1,10 383:14 404:3 414:12 414:20 419:3 421:17 425:14 429:15 431:1
giving 380:6 381:18 383:22 393:3 395:4 401:15 418:2,8 440:24 gleans 361:11 go 369:7 372:1,10 383:14 404:3 414:12 414:20 419:3 421:17 425:14 429:15 431:1 431:4 449:1 453:5,5
giving 380:6 381:18 383:22 393:3 395:4 401:15 418:2,8 440:24 gleans 361:11 go 369:7 372:1,10 383:14 404:3 414:12 414:20 419:3 421:17 425:14 429:15 431:1 431:4 449:1 453:5,5 472:22 473:9 487:5
giving 380:6 381:18 383:22 393:3 395:4 401:15 418:2,8 440:24 gleans 361:11 go 369:7 372:1,10 383:14 404:3 414:12 414:20 419:3 421:17 425:14 429:15 431:1 431:4 449:1 453:5,5
giving 380:6 381:18 383:22 393:3 395:4 401:15 418:2,8 440:24 gleans 361:11 go 369:7 372:1,10 383:14 404:3 414:12 414:20 419:3 421:17 425:14 429:15 431:1 431:4 449:1 453:5,5 472:22 473:9 487:5 487:16
giving 380:6 381:18 383:22 393:3 395:4 401:15 418:2,8 440:24 gleans 361:11 go 369:7 372:1,10 383:14 404:3 414:12 414:20 419:3 421:17 425:14 429:15 431:1 431:4 449:1 453:5,5 472:22 473:9 487:5 487:16 goes 359:22
giving 380:6 381:18 383:22 393:3 395:4 401:15 418:2,8 440:24 gleans 361:11 go 369:7 372:1,10 383:14 404:3 414:12 414:20 419:3 421:17 425:14 429:15 431:1 431:4 449:1 453:5,5 472:22 473:9 487:5 487:16 goes 359:22 going 360:18 361:24
giving 380:6 381:18 383:22 393:3 395:4 401:15 418:2,8 440:24 gleans 361:11 go 369:7 372:1,10 383:14 404:3 414:12 414:20 419:3 421:17 425:14 429:15 431:1 431:4 449:1 453:5,5 472:22 473:9 487:5 487:16 goes 359:22 going 360:18 361:24 362:1 366:16 368:12
giving 380:6 381:18 383:22 393:3 395:4 401:15 418:2,8 440:24 gleans 361:11 go 369:7 372:1,10 383:14 404:3 414:12 414:20 419:3 421:17 425:14 429:15 431:1 431:4 449:1 453:5,5 472:22 473:9 487:5 487:16 goes 359:22 going 360:18 361:24 362:1 366:16 368:12 369:1,16,20 373:25
giving 380:6 381:18 383:22 393:3 395:4 401:15 418:2,8 440:24 gleans 361:11 go 369:7 372:1,10 383:14 404:3 414:12 414:20 419:3 421:17 425:14 429:15 431:1 431:4 449:1 453:5,5 472:22 473:9 487:5 487:16 goes 359:22 going 360:18 361:24 362:1 366:16 368:12 369:1,16,20 373:25
giving 380:6 381:18 383:22 393:3 395:4 401:15 418:2,8 440:24 gleans 361:11 go 369:7 372:1,10 383:14 404:3 414:12 414:20 419:3 421:17 425:14 429:15 431:1 431:4 449:1 453:5,5 472:22 473:9 487:5 487:16 goes 359:22 going 360:18 361:24 362:1 366:16 368:12 369:1,16,20 373:25 377:6,8,15,19 381:6
giving 380:6 381:18 383:22 393:3 395:4 401:15 418:2,8 440:24 gleans 361:11 go 369:7 372:1,10 383:14 404:3 414:12 414:20 419:3 421:17 425:14 429:15 431:1 431:4 449:1 453:5,5 472:22 473:9 487:5 487:16 goes 359:22 going 360:18 361:24 362:1 366:16 368:12 369:1,16,20 373:25 377:6,8,15,19 381:6 381:17 384:17 386:4
giving 380:6 381:18 383:22 393:3 395:4 401:15 418:2,8 440:24 gleans 361:11 go 369:7 372:1,10 383:14 404:3 414:12 414:20 419:3 421:17 425:14 429:15 431:1 431:4 449:1 453:5,5 472:22 473:9 487:5 487:16 goes 359:22 going 360:18 361:24 362:1 366:16 368:12 369:1,16,20 373:25 377:6,8,15,19 381:6 381:17 384:17 386:4 388:19 390:14 392:5
giving 380:6 381:18 383:22 393:3 395:4 401:15 418:2,8 440:24 gleans 361:11 go 369:7 372:1,10 383:14 404:3 414:12 414:20 419:3 421:17 425:14 429:15 431:1 431:4 449:1 453:5,5 472:22 473:9 487:5 487:16 goes 359:22 going 360:18 361:24 362:1 366:16 368:12 369:1,16,20 373:25 377:6,8,15,19 381:6 381:17 384:17 386:4 388:19 390:14 392:5 400:3 401:10 407:7
giving 380:6 381:18 383:22 393:3 395:4 401:15 418:2,8 440:24 gleans 361:11 go 369:7 372:1,10 383:14 404:3 414:12 414:20 419:3 421:17 425:14 429:15 431:1 431:4 449:1 453:5,5 472:22 473:9 487:5 487:16 goes 359:22 going 360:18 361:24 362:1 366:16 368:12 369:1,16,20 373:25 377:6,8,15,19 381:6 381:17 384:17 386:4 388:19 390:14 392:5 400:3 401:10 407:7
giving 380:6 381:18 383:22 393:3 395:4 401:15 418:2,8 440:24 gleans 361:11 go 369:7 372:1,10 383:14 404:3 414:12 414:20 419:3 421:17 425:14 429:15 431:1 431:4 449:1 453:5,5 472:22 473:9 487:5 487:16 goes 359:22 going 360:18 361:24 362:1 366:16 368:12 369:1,16,20 373:25 377:6,8,15,19 381:6 381:17 384:17 386:4 388:19 390:14 392:5 400:3 401:10 407:7 411:24 412:8 413:25
giving 380:6 381:18 383:22 393:3 395:4 401:15 418:2,8 440:24 gleans 361:11 go 369:7 372:1,10 383:14 404:3 414:12 414:20 419:3 421:17 425:14 429:15 431:1 431:4 449:1 453:5,5 472:22 473:9 487:5 487:16 goes 359:22 going 360:18 361:24 362:1 366:16 368:12 369:1,16,20 373:25 377:6,8,15,19 381:6 381:17 384:17 386:4 388:19 390:14 392:5 400:3 401:10 407:7 411:24 412:8 413:25 414:17 416:13 417:6
giving 380:6 381:18 383:22 393:3 395:4 401:15 418:2,8 440:24 gleans 361:11 go 369:7 372:1,10 383:14 404:3 414:12 414:20 419:3 421:17 425:14 429:15 431:1 431:4 449:1 453:5,5 472:22 473:9 487:5 487:16 goes 359:22 going 360:18 361:24 362:1 366:16 368:12 369:1,16,20 373:25 377:6,8,15,19 381:6 381:17 384:17 386:4 388:19 390:14 392:5 400:3 401:10 407:7 411:24 412:8 413:25 414:17 416:13 417:6 419:6,7,24 422:6
giving 380:6 381:18 383:22 393:3 395:4 401:15 418:2,8 440:24 gleans 361:11 go 369:7 372:1,10 383:14 404:3 414:12 414:20 419:3 421:17 425:14 429:15 431:1 431:4 449:1 453:5,5 472:22 473:9 487:5 487:16 goes 359:22 going 360:18 361:24 362:1 366:16 368:12 369:1,16,20 373:25 377:6,8,15,19 381:6 381:17 384:17 386:4 388:19 390:14 392:5 400:3 401:10 407:7 411:24 412:8 413:25 414:17 416:13 417:6 419:6,7,24 422:6 427:21 430:10 431:21
giving 380:6 381:18 383:22 393:3 395:4 401:15 418:2,8 440:24 gleans 361:11 go 369:7 372:1,10 383:14 404:3 414:12 414:20 419:3 421:17 425:14 429:15 431:1 431:4 449:1 453:5,5 472:22 473:9 487:5 487:16 goes 359:22 going 360:18 361:24 362:1 366:16 368:12 369:1,16,20 373:25 377:6,8,15,19 381:6 381:17 384:17 386:4 388:19 390:14 392:5 400:3 401:10 407:7 411:24 412:8 413:25 414:17 416:13 417:6 419:6,7,24 422:6 427:21 430:10 431:21
giving 380:6 381:18 383:22 393:3 395:4 401:15 418:2,8 440:24 gleans 361:11 go 369:7 372:1,10 383:14 404:3 414:12 414:20 419:3 421:17 425:14 429:15 431:1 431:4 449:1 453:5,5 472:22 473:9 487:5 487:16 goes 359:22 going 360:18 361:24 362:1 366:16 368:12 369:1,16,20 373:25 377:6,8,15,19 381:6 381:17 384:17 386:4 388:19 390:14 392:5 400:3 401:10 407:7 411:24 412:8 413:25 414:17 416:13 417:6 419:6,7,24 422:6 427:21 430:10 431:21 431:24 437:3,14
giving 380:6 381:18 383:22 393:3 395:4 401:15 418:2,8 440:24 gleans 361:11 go 369:7 372:1,10 383:14 404:3 414:12 414:20 419:3 421:17 425:14 429:15 431:1 431:4 449:1 453:5,5 472:22 473:9 487:5 487:16 goes 359:22 going 360:18 361:24 362:1 366:16 368:12 369:1,16,20 373:25 377:6,8,15,19 381:6 381:17 384:17 386:4 388:19 390:14 392:5 400:3 401:10 407:7 411:24 412:8 413:25 414:17 416:13 417:6 419:6,7,24 422:6 427:21 430:10 431:21 431:24 437:3,14 439:3 440:9,15,17,18
giving 380:6 381:18 383:22 393:3 395:4 401:15 418:2,8 440:24 gleans 361:11 go 369:7 372:1,10 383:14 404:3 414:12 414:20 419:3 421:17 425:14 429:15 431:1 431:4 449:1 453:5,5 472:22 473:9 487:5 487:16 goes 359:22 going 360:18 361:24 362:1 366:16 368:12 369:1,16,20 373:25 377:6,8,15,19 381:6 381:17 384:17 386:4 388:19 390:14 392:5 400:3 401:10 407:7 411:24 412:8 413:25 414:17 416:13 417:6 419:6,7,24 422:6 427:21 430:10 431:21 431:24 437:3,14 439:3 440:9,15,17,18 453:15 462:4 464:12
giving 380:6 381:18 383:22 393:3 395:4 401:15 418:2,8 440:24 gleans 361:11 go 369:7 372:1,10 383:14 404:3 414:12 414:20 419:3 421:17 425:14 429:15 431:1 431:4 449:1 453:5,5 472:22 473:9 487:5 487:16 goes 359:22 going 360:18 361:24 362:1 366:16 368:12 369:1,16,20 373:25 377:6,8,15,19 381:6 381:17 384:17 386:4 388:19 390:14 392:5 400:3 401:10 407:7 411:24 412:8 413:25 414:17 416:13 417:6 419:6,7,24 422:6 427:21 430:10 431:21 431:24 437:3,14 439:3 440:9,15,17,18
giving 380:6 381:18 383:22 393:3 395:4 401:15 418:2,8 440:24 gleans 361:11 go 369:7 372:1,10 383:14 404:3 414:12 414:20 419:3 421:17 425:14 429:15 431:1 431:4 449:1 453:5,5 472:22 473:9 487:5 487:16 goes 359:22 going 360:18 361:24 362:1 366:16 368:12 369:1,16,20 373:25 377:6,8,15,19 381:6 381:17 384:17 386:4 388:19 390:14 392:5 400:3 401:10 407:7 411:24 412:8 413:25 414:17 416:13 417:6 419:6,7,24 422:6 427:21 430:10 431:21 431:24 437:3,14 439:3 440:9,15,17,18 453:15 462:4 464:12 469:19,20 470:15
giving 380:6 381:18 383:22 393:3 395:4 401:15 418:2,8 440:24 gleans 361:11 go 369:7 372:1,10 383:14 404:3 414:12 414:20 419:3 421:17 425:14 429:15 431:1 431:4 449:1 453:5,5 472:22 473:9 487:5 487:16 goes 359:22 going 360:18 361:24 362:1 366:16 368:12 369:1,16,20 373:25 377:6,8,15,19 381:6 381:17 384:17 386:4 388:19 390:14 392:5 400:3 401:10 407:7 411:24 412:8 413:25 414:17 416:13 417:6 419:6,7,24 422:6 427:21 430:10 431:21 431:24 437:3,14 439:3 440:9,15,17,18 453:15 462:4 464:12

good 375:16 399:12,20 399:25 400:4 413:4 420:8 468:25 469:1.8 485:3,7 goose 372:20 governing 410:1 government 388:8 410:13 grammar 438:25 grant 408:23 412:7 granted 400:12 graph 478:6 **graphed** 436:6 438:14 graphically 395:6 472:17 graphing 439:25 grateful 371:17 372:24 486.7 grave 405:13 great 367:1 371:17 greater 437:4 greatest 371:24 407:5 449:10 **grenade** 427:12 grenades 418:23 427:12,22,24 428:7 428:11,14,16 451:12 ground 380:18 400:10 428:8,16 440:25 441:5,7,11,14,15 442:6 443:23 445:5 455:5 456:19 477:22 **grounded** 423:15 **grounds** 401:17 **group** 428:22 448:20 **grouping** 384:12 412:19 gruesome 468:23 470:9 guards 360:23 361:6 guerrilla 397:15 guess 434:21 guilty 388:19 gun 389:24 guys 447:25 448:5 G's 429:17 Н H 426:2.19.19

hacked 468:24 469:5 half 373:18 399:5 433:22 434:18 halfway 406:15 hamper 383:18 hampering 389:20 hand 399:8 406:13 409:13 417:21 443:19 455:2 handheld 442:25 handlers 423:11 happen 360:11 364:18 380:2 387:6 394:13 happened 369:8 372:15 381:17,21,25 382:20 383:15,23 384:2 385:1 387:3,17 389:3 401:1,2 418:21

425:22 443:7 444:19 444:21 445:3.10.12 445:14,15,24 454:3 happening 367:23 395:15 401:7 437:5 happens 368:9 371:12 372:9 383:19 450:22 happy 396:21 402:8 421:23 488:23 hard 489:9 hasn't 364:6 390:22 408:12 hasten 415:11 haven't 399:15 436:9 457:5 467:21 469:12 head 393:16 464:23 466.12heads 371:22 410:25 hear 369:1 374:10 376:8,9,12 377:7 378:1,20 399:6 404:22 428:2 442:1 442:17 443:25 444:1 444:14 462:8 heard 385:7 389:5 396:17 401:3 442:16 443:3 475:17 hearing 406:11 hearings 359:7,25 366:17 heart 410:14 hearts 371:24 height 428:5 454:5 **held** 380:5 390:6 455:2 helicopter 408:20 421:4,5 427:7,11 428:18 440:19 442:8 443:3,7 444:6,12,18 447:3,10,12 450:16 451:7,21,22,23 453:3 453:25 454:4,6,21,21 455:13 457:15 480:12 helicopters 419:9 446:17 450:17 451:8 451:12,17 477:21 478:10 479:4,5 help 431:24 451:19 454:20 464:4 helpful 390:23 424:16 432:8 het 470:11 he'd 415:1 he's 364:4,10,13 366:6 393:16 411:25 414:24 418:8 466:9,10 471:5 472:24 488:16 hiding 427:2,5 453:12 453:16 454:7 **high** 427:4,7,24 440:5 480:24 higher 443:9 451:24 452:12 highlights 381:19 **hindsight** 445:8 448:9

hold 441:17

homicide 386:5

honourable 374:6 402:2
hope 363:25 365:19
381:13 383:1 399:20
406:17 420:7 431:16
hoped 405:9
hopefully 400:6
hopes 453:23
hoping 394:8,9 454:19
horseback 423:2,4,12
423:13,16,18,20
hospital 458:12 459:19
467:9
hostels 437:24
hour 393:21
hours 382:7,11,13
402:21 407:15 409:11
housing 437:24
hovered 441:17
hovering 450:17 451:7
Hs 431:10
hugely 395:15
hurt 366:21
nuit 300.21
I
idea 414:8
identified 391:17,23
397:11 447:10 453:4
identify 451:25
identity 387:20 391:22
ignorant 463:7
Ikaneng 383:11

kaneng 383:1 illiterate 438:22 illusion 371:16,18 image 472:24 images 468:16 469:5 472:17 473:16,19 imaginary 435:10,11 436:13 imagination 470:5 immediately 415:11 416:2 **implicit** 393:18 **implied** 367:2 436:15 importance 407:5 **important** 371:3,3 409:18 413:23 482:4 importantly 363:19 impossible 396:3 403:17 impression 418:22 improper 368:3 412:24 impropriety 379:11 380:5 inability 423:10 inappropriate 365:11 404:4 inasmuch 365:8 442:8 incident 462:5 466:24 incidents 410:4 inclined 373:10 include 380:12 394:12 478:1 included 362:9

incomplete 394:7 incorrectly 444:7 indicate 369:22 416:4 420:21 432:1 462:15 indicated 362:24 368:5 372:7 394:2 400:7 406:4 412:22 414:19 415:19 449:22 462:20 indicating 392:16 indication 488:6 indistinct 411:18 449:13 individual 393:12 individuals 379:15 403:5,9 404:2 influence 405:21 inform 419:1 437:11 informal 385:13 information 361:19 362:2,6 459:14 477:21 479:20 informed 400:11 402:6 437:13 480:7 **informing** 380:9,9 389:21 initially 378:10 injured 383:25 384:4 458:8 injuries 468:11 inquiry 366:18 367:19 382:15,17 389:21 394:17 395:2 396:13 397:2 398:24 399:1,1 410:2,5,18 **inside** 443:7 insinuation 472:5 insist 413:8 insisted 412:1 insofar 360:22 389:8 inspection 386:3 407:20,21 460:22 461:6,8,11,25 instance 398:1 405:12 466:2 477:6,24 instil 383:9 **instinct** 407:24 **Institute** 366:12 370:25 **instruct** 366:12 instructed 393:11 409:25 instruction 427:19 instructions 367:13 368:10 369:23 379:10 379:21,22 382:24 392:20 393:5,7,16,21 394:17 395:1 396:3 407:4,15,24 416:3 418:6,9,12 440:25 insult 471:12,20,22,24 472:11 intelligence 448:15

interchangeably 481:8 interested 368:23 interests 390:11.15.16 410:13,16 interim 399:7 interject 402:17 interposed 413:21 interpret 420:14 interpreted 390:22 418:4 420:6 472:13 interpreter 390:23 399:16,21 420:14 interrupt 369:11 373:20 387:8,25 395:19 400:22 416:25 431:16 438:23 457:12 487:25 interrupted 386:16 interrupting 369:19 intervention 448:3,6 476.21intimated 397:18 intimidated 395:15 intimidation 396:10 403:9 introduction 419:8 investigated 385:2 investigation 389:22 investigations 361:20 397:12 involve 459:3 involved 365:24 389:16 393:19 401:1,2,21 404:12 438:25 451:3 451:4,10 459:13 476:6 involving 402:5 450:15 458:1 IPID 388:9,9 419:15 irritating 438:21 isiXhosa 420:7 isn't 393:19 406:9 422:6 426:3 439:8 466:20 472:25 487:10 issue 359:8 361:10,21 364:14 365:21 372:25 372:25 373:5 374:16 374:18 378:17 380:6 380:12 382:5 384:23 388:13,18 389:1 390:19 391:4 398:6,9 401:15,19,19 402:1,2 402:5,14 408:14 412:1,14 413:17,18 449:18 457:19 473:9 issued 408:9 409:22 issues 363:2 364:15 368:18 372:19 373:2 373:7,15 382:8 386:6 386:11 388:16,22 401:15 412:13 414:2 422:5 it's 363:2 375:8,10 383:16 384:12 387:17

405:16 406:3 409:17 410:21 413:4.23 419:14 420:3.24 421:1,3,3,4 423:11 424:9,13 425:6 426:14 430:8,15 431:5,7 432:2 433:1,3 434:25 438:21 440:5 441:25 447:25 451:4 452:22 454:4,12,14 455:2,5 465:3 469:10 469:19,19,21 470:3,3 473:2,14,19,21 477:7 479:20 481:22 483:5 483:13,20 485:14 487:22,23 488:3,21 I'd 375:19 405:9 410:20,23 419:8 477:4 I'll 392:16 424:6 458:5 I'm 390:9,21,21 391:6 391:6 392:6 393:11 395:19 398:19,20 431:24 433:12,15 434:8 438:23 439:1,1 439:2,11,12,15 440:9 440:15,17,18 442:15 I've 391:13 438:10 459:17 463:1 464:5 429:17,21,24 430:11

J 426:1,13,19,19 ja 385:16,21 425:14 433:18 434:20 435:2 435:8 449:15 461:2 479:23 480:19 **JB** 359:19 Jeff 409:25 410:10 **job** 363:15 440:1 469:22 470:9,15 **JOC** 457:7,10,14,15 464:10,12 475:23 477:21 482:7 485:16 485:16 **JOCC** 478:3 join 434:9 ioint 465:7.13.22 466:1 475:18 476:13 477:15 480:11 **JP** 360:13 Js 431:10 judge 371:17 376:8 377:18 **judice** 376:7 judicial 382:19 405:21 junior 363:20 474:2,12 juniors 363:5,12 371:9 372:9 jurisdiction 405:2 **Justice** 359:20 366:15

408:9 409:23,25

justifiable 386:5

387:13

410:10 415:25 416:21

K **K** 425:15,16,19 426:5 426:10,19,19,20 427:2 428:21,25 429:14,24 430:1,6,7 430:12 432:3,10,23 433:16 keen 368:11 412:16 474:20 keep 408:4 416:19 455:6 kept 486:21 key 430:15 kick 407:6 kicking 412:18 kill 471:13,14 killed 367:20 387:11,12 387:15 389:11 466:24 killing 386:4 387:10 417:25 killings 387:13 404:14 kilometre 430:13 433:8 433:20,24 434:1,5,24 435:16 kilometres 465:4 kind 365:20 402:4,5 406:3 409:20 453:13 454:2 488:8 kindly 390:4 412:17 413:22,24 knew 394:14 437:17,19 437:20,23 438:3 441:1 knowledge 480:11 known 388:7 423:19 **koppie** 389:12 425:4,5 425:7,8,9,12,12,17,19 425:20,20 426:3,6 429:9.11 432:21 437:12,15,18 438:2,5 438:12 453:8,8,11,11 453:12 454:7 464:8 464:10 474:10 479:1 484:7 487:10 koppies 424:18 425:3 kraal 425:7,8,22 426:1 Ks 431:10

L **labelled** 480:25 lack 416:4 language 470:22 languishing 388:17 **laptop** 365:2 large 425:7,8,17,19,20 426:3 largest 371:24 late 376:9 407:11,25 law 379:15 410:1 lawfully 385:13 lawyers 396:20 lay 439:1 479:7 LCRC 448:14 473:20 486:22 lead 369:15 394:11

including 367:3-368:19

437:24

478:11

416:5

intended 380:23 387:10

intention 410:8 416:8

388:1 393:4 396:25

398:5,5 403:17

463:3 465:2.14.19.21

Page 7

leaders 375:24 379:12
384:7 394:10 395:9 401:13,16 474:19
480:25 485:25
leading 360:15 394:18
395:2 433:4 learn 469:8
learned 363:4,20 392:8
396:15 398:6 404:11 414:10 446:11 450:2
452:5 473:14 474:2
474:12 learnt 381:8 404:8
leave 449:17,18
leaves 382:3
leaving 380:17 led 359:11 406:16
left 379:18 394:22
422:4 443:20 457:15 457:17 470:4 485:16
legal 359:9 360:12,13
360:19 362:8 367:22 367:24 370:23,25,25
371:6 374:19,20
376:6,8,12 377:2,8
378:1,8,16,22 390:10 392:23 410:17,20
489:5
legs 447:25 length 371:25
letter 375:21,23 377:14
let's 368:8 393:17 422:13 429:17 430:5
434:1 435:13,13,14
444:25 449:17,18 460:9 461:22 482:23
482:23
level 385:4 liaised 410:7
liaison 416:17
lie 380:18
Lieutenant-Colonel 477:25
light 365:25 373:9
409:1 417:8 421:25 440:19 449:25
lighting 421:12
lights 421:12,16,23 limitless 417:22
line 359:23 395:18
424:17 434:10 435:1
435:2,6,13,14,18 lines 359:23 407:25
list 390:5
listen 373:13 listening 376:22 450:7
literally 383:18
little 421:9 454:19 470:17 472:15 482:7
live 438:14
living 440:1
loan 480:12 local 411:12
locate 390:8
located 426:10 location 426:10
ARCHIVE FOR JUSTI

loco 386:3 407:20,21 460:22 log 483:17 484:3,21 logged 487:8 logical 376:23 long 388:21 390:14 398:18 399:4 402:22 482:13 longer 409:11 419:18 Lonmin 360:22 361:5 446:21,24 447:1,10 451:21 452:6 465:8 465:14 480:25 look 414:5 430:3,6 432:25 443:11 445:9 445:16 450:5,11 468:25 469:1,8 looked 421:14 looking 446:10 looks 391:21 429:10 loss 420:11 **lost** 407:12 408:1 409:6 **lot** 371:11 372:5 396:9 396:11 424:21 455:4 456:9 loud 428:3 loved 417:25 low 428:7 LRC 396:15 lunch 393:21 406:18 lunchtime 390:7 393:10 lying 469:21 M maar 470:12 Madlanga 359:14,17 361:9,10 362:23,24 363:1 364:25 365:5 365:22 366:1,5 367:5 373:11 374:7 377:18 377:25 378:18,23,25 379:8 380:6 397:20 398:4,13,16,20,21 408:10 409:19,21 411:2,16,17,19 430:23.24.25 431:5.7 431:9.12 452:3.19 magistrate 382:9 397:9 magistrate's 413:1 **MAHLANGU** 390:25 main 359:3 409:10 major 383:6 449:19 making 363:10 384:15 387:9,22 389:24 390:12,15 412:25 449:19 486:22 488:9 **Malunga** 375:22 man 404:16 manhandled 380:17 manhandling 391:13 manner 361:2 364:21

465:23 474:21 486:20 487:13 marker 433:16 mass 366:10,19 master 473:21 material 411:21 442:7 442:22 451:22 452:11 478:10 Mathunjwa 394:22 matter 363:9 365:24 370:9 371:6 382:14 382:16 384:23 385:20 386:23 387:4,16 392:15 398:11 400:8 401:18 402:10,14 403:23 405:1,13,16 405:19,25 407:5 412:17,23 417:11 421:25 469:10 470:8 471:13 matters 362:21 382:4 402:12 404:16 414:23 Matthews 363:5 McClarky 446:14 mean 372:4 374:1,25 383:2 391:19 396:17 396:17,22 412:20 419:1 427:6 434:17 434:18 435:9,10,12 438:21 444:4 445:9 459:5,6,12 463:5 469:20 475:15 481:12 481:16 485:6 meaning 480:4 meaningful 418:6,8,12 means 371:2 384:1,19 388:12 389:10 408:13 424:8 436:13 479:8 482:3,25 meant 381:23 444:8 measured 430:14,25 media 364:7,7 366:10 366:19 meet 395:16 420:15 meeting 400:1,1 401:12 401:14 406:1 member 364:11 370:6 members 364:9,12 394:5,13,25 395:10 396:10 397:8 399:3 401:23 403:2 404:6 404:14 405:6 411:11 415:23 416:6 423:1,1 423:4,5,23 424:3,9 447:22 448:12 **memory** 486:5 mention 415:16 mentioned 391:13 415:14 438:10 483:17 mere 383:24 message 366:4 met 361:3 461:3 metres 430:15 Mhaga 409:23 microphone 363:17

379:5 449:5.25 middle 413:20 432:18 432:20 435:5 472:9 million 378:11 mind 363:25 383:14 384:7.8 386:19 393:3 407:9 408:4 431:16 470:17,22 minded 408:23 409:1,5 mindful 406:25 minds 390:10 mine 437:21 465:8,14 Minister 408:9 409:17 409:25 410:10 415:25 minute 453:14 483:6 minutes 382:20 399:24 408:24,25 419:13,18 419:19 420:24 435:24 435:24 482:9,13,20 482:24 483:2,3 486:20 487:3,20 misconception 410:11 misinformed 399:21 misleading 457:14 misrepresented 413:15 mission 437:10 mistake 458:4 484:11 mistaken 444:16 484:23 mixed 366:4 Mlambo 360:13 371:17 377:18 Mm 386:7 mobilise 479:6 mode 472:18 Mohilwa 486:17 Mojapelo 363:5,20 364:1 Mojapelo's 365:2 moment 361:21 374:10 376:11 386:15 392:17 399:16 400:18 406:9 407:25 417:5 421:10 455:3 money 366:24 378:15 400:16 416:22 month 371:15 373:17 406:15 months 390:13 407:9 449:17 450:5 moon 433:22 morality 372:13 morning 359:3,21 376:9 403:23 407:4 410:8 413:19 415:17 419:3 464:17 488:2 489:4 morning's 413:12 mortems 464:17 467:20 mortuary 468:9 Moshwana 460:18 461:23 462:3,14 Mosweu 486:17 **motive** 387:24 mounted 423:19,23

448:14 mouth 428:23 move 363:10.14 364:1 365:21 373:6 376:4 moved 412:17 moves 429:23 moving 377:9 453:8 484:7 487:10 **Mpofu's** 360:16 362:12 394:12 Mthatha 477:10,12 Mthunzi 409:22 murder 382:1 383:3 386:5,10,22 387:1,18 388:12,13,16,20 389:4,16 murdered 386:3 murderer 387:20 murderers 389:9 murders 385:1,9,25 386:13 387:4 389:2,3 389:6,8 403:8 404:13 must've 419:17 N name 361:6 446:13

names 371:4 national 364:3 382:25 383:1 448:2,6 466:7 476.21natural 367:22 nature 379:7 405:5 418:1,7 470:4 NDPP 382:24 near 425:22 necessarily 387:15 403:14 475:8 necessary 365:19 393:4 393:20 408:1,21 413:5 421:8 471:18 need 370:8 371:22 372:23 389:22 395:1 396:15 432:11 464:12 479:6 486:15 needed 374:20 383:8 397:12 400:9 needs 372:16 392:9 negotiations 384:11 401:1 negotiators 448:16 neither 458:25 472:6 never 365:19 367:16 371:1 385:7 389:5 393:3 396:4 407:9 413:11 415:14 449:11 450:23 451:7 461:2 461:24 news 399:12,20,25 400:4

nie 470:11,11

nod 470:2

night 380:18 390:7

404:23 489:3

Email: realtime@mweb.co.za

nodded 410:25

nine 401:21,21 403:16

469:5

map 429:13,18 432:25

410:2 439:18 458:1,2

Marikana 366:18

Page 8

				Page
nog 422:3	occurred 382:1	475:17,23 476:5	period 384:14 385:1	387:7,9 388:2,4 389:1
noise 428:3 442:8 443:3	occurrence 483:23	ordinary 364:9	407:8	391:10,17 395:11,12
444:1,2,5,5,12	484:3,6,21 485:2	organisations 365:18	perpetrators 376:24	398:2,23 399:15
non-contentious 422:5	487:8	organised 383:12	378:16	403:15 406:5 408:13
non-court 407:15	October 359:1 464:1	original 486:21	persist 473:8	408:15 416:25 417:5
non-existent 384:16	486:12	Oryx 479:20 480:1,18	person 361:7 371:17	421:17 424:17 426:22
non-police 447:1,2	odds 367:10 403:12	ought 364:18 370:2	381:5,9 389:22,23	431:21,25 433:4
normal 442:25 455:1	offence 361:15	outcome 376:10,23	393:7 400:8,14 403:6	436:19 443:19 448:19
477:7	offensive 411:21	382:15,17	404:15 443:10 453:15	449:19 455:22 459:25
normally 463:10	office 466:8 485:23	outline 401:9	454:16 456:13 459:3	461:10,21 462:8
481:11	officer 382:19 405:22	outset 359:5	459:9 466:7 468:25	473:14 487:25 488:16
note 382:14 485:14,15 485:15,18	431:13 officers 458:3 475:9	outside 386:24 401:24 479:6	persons 359:10 391:12	488:22,24
noted 410:16 472:19	485:3,13	overwhelmed 444:3,5	392:18 400:5 401:4 401:20 402:20 405:5	pointed 384:2 386:2 400:21 404:16 407:20
notes 393:15	officials 405:6 467:16	overwhelming 444:2	453:18 468:12	414:24 417:21
notice 367:24 451:11	off-site 400:1	o'clock 409:5 445:1,7	perspective 384:9	points 407:21 408:5
notwithstanding	oh 367:11 374:12	487:23 489:3	405:3	429:5 456:13 458:6
403:11	383:11 399:17 415:19	107.25 103.5	persuade 486:10	473:10
nou 470:10	474:25 480:19	P	phase 489:7	police 359:11 363:8
no-one 361:15 383:24	okay 367:11 393:22,24	paid 367:1 371:10,13	philosophical 469:25	364:4 365:16,17
Ntsebeza's 374:18	399:23 420:19 425:24	painted 395:6	Phokeng 464:25	380:7,20,23,23
376:15 384:3	426:2 429:3,12,23	Panasonic 455:2	photographed 468:7,9	383:23 385:12,14,17
nub 388:25	430:9,22 431:3	papa 453:6,7 481:8,10	photographer 467:14	386:8 387:19 388:5
NUM 401:24 403:22	433:17 434:20 435:4	481:13,18 482:3	469:3	388:14 389:15 390:5
404:4,14 405:4,6	438:24 440:15 443:15	parade 391:23	photographs 467:15,18	390:11 394:21 395:4
number 374:23,23	444:10,25 445:16	paragraph 439:15	467:22,24 468:5,11	396:1,2,24 397:2,7,11
401:21 404:10 425:15	446:25 447:7 448:7	457:24 458:20,21	478:2	397:16 399:8 400:4
425:16 476:14	448:11 451:6 452:25	465:12 486:14,18	photos 468:14,20	402:10,23 403:25
numbers 392:2	453:7 454:18 456:12	487:7	478:24 479:1 485:17	423:20 424:19 446:23
number/volgnommer 484:5	457:23 459:24 477:1 477:13 481:4 483:24	paraphrasing 359:23	pick 443:2 454:24 456:16 471:25 489:9	447:13 450:16,17
Nyala 429:10 453:6,15	483:24	pardon 394:2 parking 477:4,17	picked 460:21,21,25	451:1,1,3,8 454:14 458:3 464:25 467:15
Nyalas 422:25 423:7,7	old 485:2,3,7	part 365:8 400:3	472:5	468:12 475:9,11,13
423:10 425:3 426:9	once 390:6 396:17	401:12 412:9 414:25	picking 472:6	479:6,19 481:7 485:3
426:12 428:20,24	401:11 408:23 417:6	419:15 422:24 427:11	picture 395:6	485:13
429:4,7,14,20,24	420:6,7 428:19	428:21 429:4 452:4	pictures 436:12 437:5	policeman 385:3
430:2,5,11 432:2,10	onder 422:3	453:10 476:8 477:20	453:25	458:10,11 459:18,19
433:7,11,12,19,22,23	onerous 400:12	478:1 480:11	pillar 380:10 384:15	465:20 467:7 469:10
434:9,13,15 435:15	ones 417:25 428:25	partake 437:10	pilot 441:2	471:13
448:20,21,25 449:3	476:20	participate 395:7,8,9	place 360:4 362:11	policemen 423:16,18
449:11,17,20 450:9	ook 485:17	396:12	375:19 378:2 386:1	424:22 458:8 459:15
	open 408:4 438:4	participating 410:17	386:14 387:18 394:25	466:24 467:1,5,13
0	operation 369:7,8	participation 381:23	404:19 405:4 407:13	470:7
oath 412:10,10 415:19	427:17 439:17,22 445:20 447:16,18,19	383:18 384:20 389:20 392:5	412:3 414:4 415:24	policing 475:18,24 476:5
419:2 422:3 439:7,13 439:15	447:21 449:20 450:10	particular 401:13	416:12 419:5 422:21 437:11 443:23 462:16	portion 407:12
oaths 486:17	450:13 451:2,9	420:12 422:18,25	462:20,21 475:18	posed 468:8
OB 483:24	456:24 457:3 463:3	431:20 433:5 454:21	places 364:9	position 360:10 362:14
object 364:2	463:19 476:11 478:7	463:8	plan 431:8 475:10	365:7 376:15 377:10
objection 365:8 473:1,4	480:11	particularly 395:4	477:19,20,22 478:1	377:25 378:17 384:17
473:6,7	operational 465:7	400:20	478:14	403:22 405:11 417:7
objects 451:25	operations 437:21	parties 365:18 373:8,9	planned 479:6	426:13 427:2 428:21
obligations 361:13	450:15,15 465:13,22	375:4 379:1,17	play 420:24	429:14 430:1,11,12
obliging 365:12	466:1 475:18 476:14	397:22 398:1 399:9	played 414:3 420:23	430:12 432:23 433:16
obscure 372:25	477:15	406:2 407:6,22	please 375:17 391:1	positioned 364:19,24
observe 428:13 429:24	operator 422:8,10	passage 445:17	398:14 418:14 431:4	positions 431:11
445:25 446:2 447:2	467:14 469:4	passenger 454:15	438:20 453:7 457:20	positive 405:11
453:14	opinion 452:15	patently 387:18	470:20 472:11 475:21	possession 403:8
observed 422:24	opportunity 362:16	patience 406:16	pleased 399:6	408:11,12
435:23 448:20 450:9 451:7	390:24 397:22 407:23 409:2 411:22	Paul 486:17 pay 467:4 470:23	plus-minus 482:23 487:3	possibility 400:15 403:10
obtain 392:20 478:10	optimistic 400:18	pay 467.4 470.23 pending 382:15	pocket 485:3,9,11,14	possible 369:12 392:12
obviously 383:8 394:21	order 362:11 372:14	percentage 437:5	point 361:18 362:7	393:14 405:13 406:1
394:25 400:15,25	382:19 392:6 397:9	perception 362:10,15	363:10,11,16 378:4,7	406:5 410:25 411:2
417:7 430:8 456:12	398:15 401:16 407:11	380:4 381:22	378:10 379:19 385:6	424:10,11,13 443:8
occasion 363:3	409:11 413:21 418:2	perceptions 380:20	385:14 386:19,21	455:7
		* *	<u> </u>	

486:15 488:4,8,14

putting 378:5 396:22

puts 450:2,3

possibly 473:10
post 380:11 384:15
464:16 467:19 479:5
postponed 396:14
postponement 369:12
369:15,16 381:12
388:21 396:16 408:3
414:10,11 415:6,15
417:2
postponements 369:17
post-mortem 474:13,17
post-mortems 468:9
474:4,8
potential 383:9 390:1
power 369:3
practical 360:1 390:10
397:10,13 398:5
practitioners 410:20,24 precisely 489:7
preclude 387:22 predict 402:22
preface 476:11
prefaced 452:5
prefer 420:1
preferred 416:22
prejudiced 359:12
prejudicial 405:6
preliminary 408:21
premise 455:21
preparation 371:12,14
prepare 372:1
prepared 394:11 395:3
400:4 402:24 405:8
409:11 413:21
preparing 394:18
presence 368:7 407:21
present 359:7 404:5
407:20,22 416:11
417:24 460:22 461:6
461:7 476:8
presentation 362:12
presented 480:25 President 410:9
presumably 366:23
376:8 395:25 431:20
458:11
presume 452:22 487:21
Pretoria 466:1,8
prevailing 474:21
prevent 386:11
prevention 448:15
previous 478:9
prima 385:4 387:21
primary 378:18
prior 412:2
private 450:16 451:7
privileges 364:8
pro 372:3,5
probably 436:4 437:8
484:23 486:10
problem 365:20 421:15
431:10
problems 401:8
proceed 368:4 375:17
391:1 397:14,19
406:11 407:1,11

Mai
408:5 417:12 431:21 431:25 449:8 482:2
487:6 proceeding 385:13
427:18 proceedings 359:1,3
363:7 368:3 404:21
406:17 proceeds 455:21
process 361:20 368:20
376:18,18 414:8
458:22 460:11,13 463:9 464:3 465:12
466:17 467:2
processed 457:25,25
458:24 459:1 460:17 464:5 465:21 466:25
processes 397:5
processing 467:3
produced 454:2 promise 374:21
prompted 366:11
promptly 402:6
promulgated 368:6 proper 405:20
properly 371:5,19
395:3 397:4 453:4
propose 390:18 397:13 proposed 410:8
proposition 402:18
prosecuted 388:25
prospect 405:7 Protection 453:7
protocol 402:4,8
prove 453:23 486:15
provide 359:22,24 384:13
provided 370:25
387:23 providing 478:2
province 403:14 405:16
472:23 473:21
provinces 477:3 provincial 382:25
383:2
provision 360:7 396:5 public 364:10,11,12
399:3 475:17,23
476:5
publicly 367:10 punished 472:1
purpose 360:7 395:2
404:3 435:8,22
purposes 372:6 394:18 420:25 478:11
pursue 462:13
push 470:16 472:15
pushing 359:21 360:8 put 366:5 368:19 376:3
384:10 391:10 398:20
403:21 423:11 428:19
428:21,23 430:10 439:13 440:10 443:9
443:18 453:21 460:10
461:1 470:21 471:19
472:18 480:9 482:1,5

401:25 402:18
puzzled 399:4 484:7
Q
qualifications 402:13
qualify 425:5 466:15
470:19
quality 452:23 454:23
quarrel 361:16
quarter 359:20 484:18
487:11
query 442:4
question 359:5,18
360:12 369:12 15
360:12 369:12,15 372:10 374:10 378:25
381:11 385:23 387:14
403:3,24 408:7
410:22 424:17,23
426:8 436:9,17
440:20 450:19 452:5
452:8,16 453:1,20,21
454:8,11 455:21
456:14,15 458:14
460:9 462:13 464:21
467:22 469:12,13,14
469:15,18,18 470:25
471:1,3,4,6,6,7,8,11
471:18,20,22 473:6,8
473:16 475:21,21
476:1 477:9 478:17
478:19,20,23 480:10
481:14,15
questioners 450:23
questions 360:14,15,17
368:19 374:14 395:3
409:1 413:25 439:3
460:7 471:10 472:11
482:5
quickly 381:14 431:1
quite 362:4 363:17
395:5,15 400:12,17
456:9 462:3
quote 456:1
quoting 444:22 446:5
D

Radebe 409:25 410:11 radio 454:14 radius 429:1,5 434:1,3 434:15,17 435:9,10 raise 398:8 raised 360:14 363:3 364:17 368:18 375:20 378:9 382:5,7 384:23 384:24 392:11 406:13 409:13 412:13 raising 360:17 388:4 400:15 **Rampile** 361:4 389:2 range 368:13 **ranking** 389:21 **Rankuwa** 400:11 rate 449:13

reach 441:22	re
reached 397:23 398:2	
401:3 406:8	
react 473:5	re
reaction 366:11,13	
470:2	re
read 408:11,13 409:16	re
409:20 443:18 457:23	re
481:6 487:8 readily 405:11	re
reading 439:16	re
reads 409:24	re
ready 407:3	re
real 372:25,25 403:3	re
realise 437:2 487:16	
realised 486:25 487:2	
really 395:7 396:10	re
405:1 412:5,5 414:25	re
416:25 420:15 433:13	
435:9 436:9 444:1	re
447:17 449:19 472:21 reams 372:2	re
rearrested 382:23	re
397:8	re
reason 362:6 364:19	•
382:12 405:24 406:4	
409:9 436:15 437:2	
444:2 452:11 469:1	re
486:6,10	re
reasonable 361:14	re
362:18 372:16 386:9	re
387:20 388:5 392:23	
415:3 484:22	re
reasons 394:9 recall 418:10,11 429:8	re
430:7 432:19 457:1	1
461:14,16,18 462:5	
472:2 477:5,6 482:10	
482:11 483:14	re
recalling 479:16	re
receive 463:12,12	re
received 361:12 375:25	re
377:14 474:13 481:7	
receiving 398:11	re
recollection 445:17,18 recommend 388:24	
recommendations	re
392:7	re
reconcile 366:8	re
record 364:3 366:4,6,8	
369:7 375:19 376:3	
391:10,11 403:22	re
405:4 413:12 415:24	re
463:20 482:15,16	re
485:9	re
recorded 411:9	re
recording 363:6,7,22 411:4 439:17,22	re
445:21 463:2 486:19	
486:20,21 487:12	
recordings 463:24	
records 483:21	
rectified 487:5	

raye
reference 372:18
386:24 387:6 388:24
481:16,18,18
referred 381:21 387:5
404:15 410:20 432:23
referring 374:7 468:1
refers 450:8
reflecting 443:13
reflection 443:12 484:8
484:11
reformulate 455:22
refused 363:14 382:22
refusing 364:1
regard 361:22 366:23
370:11 376:10 418:1
418:7 434:12
regarded 414:25
regarding 413:9 414:1
458:14
region 436:1
regrets 410:11
regrettably 415:22
regulation 368:5 370:9
regulations 359:22
367:7 373:12 374:25
374:25 396:6 410:1
417:6,9
reign 383:9
reject 389:13
related 360:16 452:1
relates 359:5,8,9 398:8
423:10,11
relating 361:19 378:25
412:3
relation 359:9 381:20
385:10 388:10 391:11
400:7,20,21 412:13
425:24
relationship 368:22
relatives 367:19 369:9
relax 400:19
release 382:21 400:4
401:4 403:11 405:4
released 382:18 394:16
395:20 396:12 403:7
404:10 418:24 451:12
releasing 402:15
relevancy 417:4
relevant 408:6 417:1
460:10 461:16 462:13
484:1
reluctant 395:16
remain 410:5,6
remained 404:6
remark 418:17
remarks 413:8
remember 365:16
378:9 388:23 418:25
419:11 425:7 429:9
429:13 432:2,4,5
429:13 432:2,4,5 437:15 440:12 441:3
441:16,20,24,25
446:6,7 448:24 449:2
449:2 462:2,9 465:21
477:20 480:2 486:22
remembered 418:23,25

red 449:25

425:15,16

refer 380:3 423:20

remembers 376:7
remind 412:9
reminded 390:22 415:18 485:2
reminds 474:3
remote 400:17
remove 365:10
removed 458:11 rendered 370:11
384:20
repeat 413:5 471:5,8
475:21 repeated 455:18
rephrase 475:20,21,22
482:18
reply 378:23 report 365:22 463:1,4,8
463:15 484:6,8,21
487:9
reported 366:10,14,22 406:6,7 415:25
457:11 484:6
reports 474:13,17
483:17 reprehensible 389:4
represent 368:14
372:17 383:21
representatives 362:9 365:16 370:17 373:7
375:4 379:1,17 406:2
410:3,17 416:20
represented 361:1 371:5,6,19,20 380:7,8
representing 361:5,24
375:4
request 379:7 408:17 408:23 410:23 411:23
412:2,8 413:19,22,25
416:14 418:16 419:24
420:16 485:25 requested 379:7 414:24
422:19
requests 359:8
required 393:1,4 400:17
requisitioned 381:5,9
rescue 465:8
reservations 361:16 reserve 462:14
resist 389:10
resolved 401:18 402:7
402:7,11,13,14 resources 384:16
respect 367:15 369:13
371:18 385:25 386:14
403:22 404:13 407:5 409:18 412:10 449:10
455:21 463:24 474:6
responded 360:15,16
response 382:16 424:4 447:23 448:1 476:20
responsibilities 361:14
responsibility 398:20
responsible 421:12 470:18
rest 402:15 438:4

result 389:19 391:15					
resulted 399:7					
resume 397:25 398:12					
406:6					
resumes 359:2 399:1,2					
421:22					
returned 457:8,16,16					
457:18					
revert 360:20 489:6					
revolted 472:19					
re-emphasise 384:25					
ridiculous 363:17					
rifles 462:22					
right 361:17 364:12 367:18 369:1 378:24					
379:9 396:17 415:12					
415:13,17,18 419:20					
427:13 429:23 432:17					
433:25 436:20,22					
438:21,23 440:21 460:11 463:23 472:9					
476:6 485:20					
rights 361:13 366:12					
367:21 370:25					
rise 387:19					
river 459:11,24					
roaming 388:14					
roses 388:9					
roughly 434:24					
round 385:18 391:8					
rounding 391:6,9					
row 375:14,16,17					
rule 473:8					
ruling 382:10 417:15					
417:15 418:13 419:24					
420:2 473:11,13					
run 380:23					
running 384:14 390:6					
426:18,22,23,25					
rushing 488:15					
Rustenburg 381:1					
393:9 473:20 477:8					
486:22					
R5 400:14 403:5					
R75 378:11					
S					
safeguarded 390:16 410:16					
safety 401:25					
salt 378:14					
salvage 410:15					
SAPS 361:12 12 23 24					

SAPS 361:12,12,23,24 391:20 439:17,22 477:21 479:4,5

480:12,19 sat 363:3 satisfactory 392:10 398:22 satisfy 379:13 401:17

Saturday 410:13 sauce 372:20,20

save 420:21,23 saw 423:6,10 427:8 439:22 440:16,20 447:9 457:13,14

461:16 469:4 471:11 472:17,20 477:16 saving 361:12 363:13 363:15 366:11 372:22 374:24 384:7 386:22 388:18,20 389:2,3,6,7 389:7,14,14 411:24 415:4 417:4 420:8,9 429:8 433:15 444:6 444:10 455:25 458:6 459:8 472:5 476:11 481:9,10 483:3 says 369:6 372:13 379:8 408:11 409:22 418:3 423:22 432:3 433:3 436:20 445:19 453:10 454:1,2 455:12 479:3,4 482:3 487:7 scene 383:25,25 422:14 422:18,25 424:14 425:7,10,11,13 432:18 433:19 434:2 435:19,25 436:4,12 436:13,21,24 437:6 437:16 438:12 444:18 444:21,22 445:1,2,5,5 445:6,12,14,23 446:6 446:10,21,21 450:17 456:22,24 457:2,13 457:13 458:1,22,22 459:18 460:11,17 461:1,2,4 462:11,24 464:3,5,16,18,18 465:18,19,21 467:1,4 467:7 468:2 470:8 474:7 483:8 486:19 487:13 scenes 463:22,25 465:2 465:12 469:9 scientific 436:1 Scott 466:2,3 477:25 479:3,10 480:16 screen 363:23,25 421:10 screens 421:13 seasoned 410:17.20 seat 379:18 second 359:8 361:18 370:23 376:5 378:21 384:22 390:18 391:4 391:9 394:1 395:12 397:16 401:19 402:17 408:15 432:24 435:15 440:20 442:16,24 445:25 446:3 447:9 459:4,7 461:9 **secondly** 394:19 seconds 486:21 section 382:11 465:8 466:12

379:17 380:4 392:1.4 392:16 410:25 414:17 419:7,20,21,22 421:2 421:13,16 422:1 423:15,18 424:14,22 426:23,24 427:4,23 430:5 432:5 440:2,6,8 440:10 443:13 445:9 449:17,25 454:6,13 455:5,14 456:9,17,19 457:14,16 459:2 463:14 465:24 470:1 470:3,4 471:16,22 472:16 474:11,25 479:22 481:25 482:4 484:19,19 seeing 432:2 457:1 470:2,7 472:24 seek 376:21 378:7 473:13 486:10 488:13 seeking 369:5 472:22 seeks 367:19 seen 408:24 410:24 411:10 424:16 428:11 449:10 450:4 455:3 456:6,8,11 457:5 488.6 Semenya 364:13,16 365:6,12,14 379:3,4,6 379:16 386:15 390:4 392:17,22 393:11,23 399:9,11 400:3,19 401:13 402:25 403:2 404:11,23 415:7 448:22 449:4,9 472:21 semi 421:24 send 487:4 senior/junior 372:21 sense 435:12 474:20 477:2 sensible 411:9 sensitive 361:20 447:15 sent 375:21,23 380:10 473:21 September 371:15 sequence 412:15 serial 484:4 **seriatim** 374:15 series 369:17 463:21 serious 403:9 seriously 373:17 serve 360:7 **Service** 363:8 365:17 404:1 475:13 485:13 **Services** 399:8 402:10 set 378:11,11,18 433:7 433:11,12,18 473:10 sets 429:3 settlement 385:14

seven 380:14 413:13

483.2

shakes 456:9

share 399:12

shaking 393:16

shares 375:19 **sharp** 403:3 **sheet** 387:2 **sheets** 380:3 shock 404:8 shoot 421:4 440:4 **shooting** 377:9 394:23 394:25 425:22 444:18 444:19,21,22 445:2 445:12,14,23,25 446:1,3,5,11,12 shoppers 479:19 **short** 379:20 380:13 381:15 417:9 439:6 461:5 **shot** 377:14 385:4 388:5,6 404:17 418:19 469:1 shots 451:16 **shouldn't** 364:18 371:16,18 414:15 436:16 **show** 408:19 413:13 419:7 487:18 showed 443:19 462:7 462:24 showing 365:2 **shown** 408:20 414:25 414:25 418:5 421:18 421:19,20,21 440:7 449:10 shows 430:8 Sibanyoni 374:20 Sibizo 365:24 side 361:24 376:22 388:3 402:3 403:6,13 408:17 429:8,11,17 429:17,21,22,25 430:1,6,7 432:3,10 433:1 461:22,23 462:7,20 sides 468:8 **sight** 362:16 468:23 sign 481:13 483:14 484:15,16 487:15 signature 439:4 signs 481:11 silk 371:7 372:21 silks 371:20 similar 472:24 similarly 360:24 **simplify** 435:13 simply 372:22 395:11 397:7 401:3 412:19 456:14 sir 419:10,23 423:3 424:20 427:17 428:15 432:19 433:10,14 437:8 439:20 440:5 441:1 442:9 445:7 446:2,9 447:17 448:17,23 457:18

secured 402:21 403:5

security 360:23 361:5

368:9 375:13 379:4

see 362:17 365:12

securing 405:7

462:23 463:5 464:2

466:21,25 468:7,24

477:11 479:9 480:7

469:7 474:17,24

stationed 385:14 466:7

stations 380:20 390:5

466:10

480:14,22 481:3,11
481:22 483:15,19
484:14 486:2 488:10
sit 389:16 390:13
407:11,25 409:5,11
442:13
sitting 371:8 379:22
386:10 387:22 389:12
390:2,10 399:3 401:6
440:21 442:5,9
situation 377:13 397:15
410:15 484:6
situational 478:4
six 380:14 390:13 409:5
413:13 464:17 474:3
487:23 sketch 431:8,14
Skosana 359:19 366:7
366:9,9 367:9 368:5
373:11
sky 466:19
small 425:3,4,5,9,12,20
426:5 453:11,11,12
smaller 456:16,18,19
smart 436:18
smelling 388:8
Socio-Economic
366:12 370:24
solution 390:10
somebody 381:3
397:16 445:11 454:3
482:3
soon 360:9,11 363:8
399:18 416:12
sorry 373:20 374:9
375:12 376:15 377:1
385:8 386:16 387:8
387:25 390:21 395:19
400:22 403:20 411:8
413:7 415:19 425:6
429:12 430:22 433:12
434:8 438:23 439:11 442:11 444:4,20
448:1 449:6,21
457:12,13 459:7
467:23 469:11 472:13
475:20 478:23 489:5
sort 361:7 396:18
439:19 480:24
sorted 397:19
sought 397:3
sound 428:2 452:22
469:20
sounds 376:6 415:9
418:19 421:6,7
south 360:13,19 363:7
402:9 403:25 433:1
475:12 480:5,10,11
485:13
so-and 383:15
so-and-so 383:15
so-called 388:16
space 400:16
speak 379:19,20 394:3
407:16 412:8 473:6
SPEAKER 447:6

speakers 363:19
speaking 373:10 380:24
special 448:13 466:7,10
466:12 476:21
specific 392:3 424:14 426:22 462:11 484:25
specifically 440:13
specificity 416:4 speech 412:25 413:16
speech 412.23 413.16 spend 370:8 371:25
372:1 393:17 417:10
spent 399:7 409:10 435:24
spoke 363:8,21 377:18
436:14 spoken 361:4 373:22
spokesperson 409:23
spot 448:24 449:2
spots 386:2 squarely 387:5
staff 365:8
stage 361:21 369:11,20 377:5 390:24 394:14
402:24 403:1 417:1
423:17 426:24 430:4
432:21 433:11 436:4 441:6,16 442:1
443:24 444:15 445:14
448:8 453:19 469:23 480:8 489:1
stance 361:25
stand 369:23 375:1
396:16,18 403:15 417:2
standard 454:23
standing 363:6 364:2 462:4
start 379:24 381:14
399:19 421:14,15
465:11 482:22 started 373:18 406:15
414:21 417:17 420:2
445:23 463:21,23 476:1 483:4
starts 433:22 482:12
483:21 state 276:15 392:12
state 376:15 382:12 409:25 410:2
stated 366:22,24 367:5
367:10 416:7 439:15 statement 369:6 373:9
408:10 409:16 414:18
415:25 417:12 418:14 419:15 438:22 439:4
439:7,13,14 457:20
463:11,13,16,25
465:13 466:2 476:12 477:25 480:16 486:12
486:18,22,24 487:4
487:16
statements 388:10,12 394:7 395:16 486:13
states 477:25

```
statutory 360:5,7 367:6
  369:25 382:7
stav 373:4
steeds 422:3
step 444:25
steps 389:19
stick 420:2
stilling 376:12
stop 396:13
stopped 380:17 390:24
  461:4
story 376:22
straight 383:10 434:25
  435:2,13,14,18
  465:19
strategy 475:12
stream 461:22,24,24
  462:3,20
streets 388:14
strikers 394:12,20
struck 382:15 404:9
stun 418:23 427:12,12
  427:22,24 428:7,11
  428:14,16 451:12
sub 376:7
subject 365:7,22 376:5
  377:18 385:9 394:14
  394:15,16 398:6
  402:13 406:11 408:1
  408:22 418:13
subjected 454:1
submission 361:22
  367:8,18,25 374:18
  406:20 407:16
submissions 362:20
  382:9 417:8
submit 407:10 410:8
submitting 417:16
subsequently 381:3,21
  386:3
substantial 406:16
  407:12
substantive 384:22
suggest 407:25 420:10
  432:9 435:23 440:9
  440:15,18 443:6
  451:23 453:13 476:7
suggested 387:24
  400:14 402:3 405:25
  412:15
suggesting 377:6
suggestion 397:21
  398:5 402:8 415:3
  460:21
suggestions 412:17
summarise 400:2
summoned 474:22
  475:1
superior 452:14
support 366:16 374:18
supportive 391:14
suppose 388:12 412:7
  414:14 429:25 434:21
```

488:8 supposed 471:12,14,15 481:23 sure 364:11 369:4 372:4 382:24 384:7 387:10,12 390:9,12 390:15 392:7 401:12 407:14 415:10 418:5 426:15 434:8 445:13 445:15 448:4,6,9 450:19 451:4 452:4 455:5,6 476:24 479:20 482:1,17,18 483:6,13 484:14 485:24 487:15 surely 377:7 389:18 407:1 425:3 442:6 surprised 362:4 404:24 423:23 surrounded 422:25 424:19,21,24 surrounding 383:11 428:22 suspect 397:1 suspects 388:12,13,13 388:16 suspended 388:15 suspicion 361:15 362:19 386:9 387:20 388:5 swear 439:3 switch 420:13 421:14 486:16 T 476:20 364:10 367:12 377:8 377:11 378:2 379:21

switched 478:25 sworn 438:15,18,21,23 table 402:18 tactical 447:23 448:1 take 361:21,25 364:6 379:21 382:21 390:14 393:21 394:17 396:8 396:11 397:24 398:17 398:25 402:22 404:19 407:13 411:22 412:17 415:17 417:15 420:8 421:10 423:6 424:8 435:20 436:19 437:9 443:23 444:25 455:22 467:15,22 468:5,10 473:3,14 474:19 478:24 482:13,20,23 482:24 486:15 488:2 488:16 taken 359:13 380:18,19 388:10,11 389:19 407:24 410:12 422:21 427:18 446:17 454:1 473:1,6,7 483:1,1 488:17 takes 408:24 411:4 416:12 talk 363:12 379:13

404:22 413:17 433:10 433:21 435:9 442:1 443:25 476:12 talking 372:11,13 379:18 386:13 403:7 403:15,16 412:1 425:11,13 429:22 433:12,23 439:1 442:17 443:25 454:14 454:15 469:3 476:1 484:4 talks 381:11 Tamai 431:13 tank 433:8,15 435:15 target 377:9,13 427:16 targets 455:10 456:16 456:18 task 448:13 463:8 466:7,10,12 476:21 taxpayer 378:14 taxpayers 378:15 tea 393:13 397:24 398:18,25 team 360:15 371:21 392:24 394:24 395:7 teams 476:21 489:6 technology 442:24 443:2 teleconference 360:19 tell 365:9,15 386:15 388:4 399:10 401:10 412:22 414:15 424:2 445:19 450:19 452:10 452:13 466:15 472:23 487:24 488:21 telling 366:6 temptation 389:10 terminology 438:20 terms 367:21 372:18 382:10 386:24 387:5 388:23 402:17 425:8 452:17 479:7 terrible 469:20 terror 383:9 terrorise 390:1 test 362:14 testified 428:19 444:17 445:2 456:21 479:12 testifies 431:14 testify 405:8 416:6 420:1 testifying 368:11 thank 359:17 361:9 362:22,23 364:5 365:13 366:2,2,3 374:5 375:1,18 379:16,23,24 386:20 390:25 391:2,10 392:14 398:16 401:11 402:16 405:15 407:18 409:21 410:18 411:5 411:6,19 412:6 413:16,17 420:18

422:4 428:6,17 431:3

434:7 436:25 438:8

432:13 433:2,25

Email: realtime@mweb.co.za

station 380:23,24

464:25

439:11 450:6 452:20
453:1 454:10,18
460:1,4,5,6 462:12
476:10 481:21 486:7
Thanks 376:2 455:24
that's 359:15 369:19
376:7 377:17,19 378:4,24 385:19
378:4,24 385:19
386:5 387:4 388:3
395:11 396:21 401:5
402:1,23 405:12,19
408:13 409:8 412:20
412:23 415:11 417:14
417:15 419:14,14 421:15 425:13 426:16
429:25 430:18 432:16
433:23 434:6 437:22
438:6 439:7,10,25
442:3,15 443:4 444:2
444:8,23 445:18
446:11 447:24 452:15
454:8 455:14 457:14
461:19 465:9 472:1
473:7,21 474:18
477:6 481:19,23
482:14 483:21,22
486:23 487:4,21
thee 458:2
thereof 359:13 486:14
there's 364:21 369:16 371:16 374:19 378:14
389:6 391:20 396:15
398:2,6,23 404:22
411:11,21 421:16
448:25 453:9 465:22
483:5 484:12 486:9
they'd 418:6
they'll 383:13
they're 374:24 377:6
377:15,19 393:1
395:21 397:8 409:1
432:3
thing 366:4 367:22
376:16 418:16 436:18
449:24 456:1 466:22
470:3 471:17 481:10
481:16,19 488:8 things 364:12 369:23
371:3 384:2 396:14
439:2 454:6 456:19
461:10 469:25 472:1
482:1 488:5
thinks 376:20
third 359:9 378:24
391:5 394:4 402:2,14
thought 370:20 373:21
379:11 380:22 396:20
396:24 397:1 402:14
404:4 406:18,24
424:16 429:21 436:16
441:20 449:12 463:7
475:16 480:17 484:20
three 359:4,15 362:20
364:15 370:21 378:23
393:25 394:7 401:14 402:12 404:13 446:16
402.12 404.13 440:10
ARCHIVE FOR JUSTIC

458:7 459:21,23
467:1 474:13,14 throw 421:24 427:12
427:22 428:7
throwing 427:24 428:14
thrown 428:12,16 thrust 420:15
Thursday 381:4 483:21
484:3,4 thwart 362:11
tie 433:4 till 417:2 488:2,23
tilting 428:4,4
time 369:3 370:1,8 371:14,25 377:10
380:1 381:14,15,16 384:14 390:14 393:17
399:6 400:7,16
404:22 407:12,14,23 408:1 409:6,6,7,8,9
410:6 412:11 417:11 417:21 419:9 420:11
420:21,23 421:9,9
428:5 433:3 435:24 436:11 437:3 439:2,7
445:20 450:7 453:4 461:15 471:19 482:18
484:1,5 485:15,15,16
486:25 487:2,3,17,17 487:18,19,21 488:6
times 392:23 428:6,13
484:10 485:14,18 486:24
Tip 403:19,20,21 415:8 445:19
tirelessly 410:15
today 360:9,21 368:6 370:10 378:1 381:6
381:10 392:19 393:7 393:10 397:14,19
400:5,6 406:11 412:3
485:4 told 366:1,7,8 367:15
368:2 369:24 370:5 373:11 382:23 395:13
397:25 398:19,20 399:12,19 408:16
399:12,19 408:16 410:23 416:12,19
441:10 444:20 446:4 446:5,8,10 468:22
474:11 483:17
tolk 470:13 tomorrow 368:8,8,9
370:10 376:9 416:13 488:2,23 489:3
tonight 409:5
top 381:5 topic 420:12
torture 391:12
total 436:11 totally 364:2
touch 407:7 412:14,18 touched 413:19
touchy 473:15
tragic 410:4

trailers 477:14
training 422:12
transcribed 454:4
transcript 418:4
443:18 445:18 453:2
454:2
transpired 400:2
transport 366:24 367:2 416:14
transportation 359:6
359:15 365:23 373:5
373:8 374:11 375:6
408:8
transported 416:22
treat 360:24 361:1
362:1
treated 378:19 395:10
treatment 390:1
trial 396:5 419:15
tried 369:3 441:7,13,16
441:22,25 442:2
triple 403:8
true 421:11 448:22
trust 361:24
truth 371:6 372:15
376:21
try 390:4 405:21 420:20
420.20 trying 369:2 387:7
400:19 431:19 433:13
439:2,12 459:11
Tuesday 359:11 380:16
381·6 390·4 404·21
381:6 390:4 404:21 418:17,17 441:10
443:7,22 446:16
455:9 456:2,3 457:10
482:6
turn 363:11 421:12
449:25
turned 377:22 379:5
421:17 449:4 483:2
turnout 369:2
turns 380:15
twice 420:6
twists 380:15 two 380:25 382:8 383:6
385:10 387:11 388:17
401:22 402:13 408:5
413:14,14,23 418:23
420:21 424:18 427:7
427:12 429:3,5
432:14 434:24 435:3
439:2,3 458:2 459:9
439:2,3 458:2 459:9 459:15,15,18 464:4 466:24 467:1,15
466:24 467:1,15
479:19,22 480:18
482:9 483:2 486:13
type 442:21 452:1
U
U 422:3
ulterior 387:24

```
378:11 380:22 385:10
  385:12,19 391:19
  393:18 394:20,22
  397:6 398:8,10 399:7
  408:2,7,10,15,24
  414:14,15,16 415:4
  417:4,20,23 419:6
  420:5 431:15 433:13
  434:9 436:8 458:3
  469:16,24 471:4,6
 475:7 476:9,10
 478:22 481:8 488:15
understanding 374:19
  401:14 414:17 415:12
  425:21
understood 377:17
  384:11 403:24 404:18
  415:6 436:14 452:9
 452:16 458:5 465:13
 471:7
undertaking 374:21
 392:18,22 394:13
undertook 489:6
underway 410:18
unequivocally 461:20
unfair 454:19
unfortunate 466:24
 475:8
unfortunately 375:13
  377:12 400:10 402:21
 405:12 488:10
unfounded 380:21
uniform 448:5
unit 423:1,5,11,20,23
  424:3,9 447:23 448:1
  448:3,14,14,15
  475:24 476:21,22
units 424:19 437:24
  448:13 450:15 476:14
 476:19 477:2
unknown 389:9
unlawfully 397:7
unlimited 409:7
unreasonable 380:21
unrelated 363:2
unscientific 453:2
unsustainable 371:23
 372:6
urge 362:5
usage 479:4
use 384:16 409:8
 417:23 472:19 477:21
 478:10
useful 388:1
uses 481:7
usual 450:14,20,20
 451:4
usually 450:22,24
utilised 456:3
                    Email: realtime@mweb.co.za
```

uncertainty 482:8 483:10

uncomfortable 391:21 uncovered 371:1 undeclared 391:22 understand 367:5 376:19 377:20,24

V
valid 386:21
value 360:1
van 379:14 437:9,13
456:22 457:2,9
464:11 474:24 475:1
478:6 484:5
vantage 424:17
various 405:2 406:2
424:19 463:24 467:2:
468:3,4 475:12
vehicle 485:18
vehicles 450:12 451:25
453:10 477:5,14
veld 438:4,13
veracity 367:9 369:24
verbal 444:11,13
version 383:22,23
394:21 450:3
versions 372:3 385:11
vibrates 455:4,13
vibrating 455:4,14
vibration 455:13 456:5
456:11
vicinity 426:19 433:8
victims 376:25 378:12
392:12 410:4,14
videoed 363:24
videographer 464:12
videos 391:20 413:23
414:1 420:22 426:15
433:11 449:3 480:24
488:6
view 360:2 362:10
367:12 368:18 371:4
379:12 385:5 397:20
399:21,25 404:25
viewed 411:20
viewing 417:13
views 405:21
violence 403:10
visible 426:14,15
visual 478:10
voice 444:1,16
voorval/nature 484:5

W wait 368:8 377:7 **waiting** 376:12 walked 418:22 460:24 461:1 walking 461:3 want 360:23 361:1,21 367:6,16 368:2,17 369:10 372:6 373:14 373:16 374:7,9,17,24 376:16 378:7 379:20 379:20,24 384:25 385:6 391:10 396:14 397:13 401:13 406:13 406:20 408:5,15 411:10 412:11,16 413:1 414:6 415:5,5 416:24 417:1,24

419:1,3,21 421:2

unacceptable 400:13

uncertain 377:15

unable 366:7

479:16

	-	-		1 agc 1
428:23 429:15 431:4	381:8 390:4 394:1	would've 472:18	10:06 389:18	29 359:1
433:2,4 438:25 443:6	409:6 413:11 450:4	would-be 406:25	10:30 403:23	
447:11 449:1,7	457:10 469:7	408:18 409:3	100% 426:15	3
456:20 463:19 470:25	what's 395:15 401:7	wrist 443:19,20	1016 484:5	3 382:17 389:11 484:16
471:19,21 472:15	446:13	wrong 391:3 415:10	117 458:1 459:2 464:3	300 389:12
475:8 481:25 483:25	whilst 370:24	428:11 486:11	118 458:1 459:2 464:3	35(1)(d) 382:11
487:25	whispers 474:12		119 458:1 459:2 464:3	
wanted 360:3 362:25	White 479:19	X	12 389:16	4
365:15 367:11 369:22	whoa 470:24,24	X 389:15	12th 382:1 387:3,10,11	4 445:1,7 457:24
370:22 373:21 376:3	who'd 404:20		387:19	459:12 465:12 486:14
389:1 394:3 412:12	who's 391:20 392:18	Y	13 457:24	486:18 487:7
413:17 415:20,21,23	who've 414:22	years 422:8,11,12,13	13th 463:22,23 464:5	40 371:8 372:8 408:24
420:21 442:4 462:2	widely 473:17,22	450:21,22 451:1,2	464:16 465:6,10,11	435:24 465:4
463:1 482:17,18	wider 383:16	467:14 469:4,8 470:7	465:19 466:16,23	40-odd 408:24
wants 381:22 399:13	wil 368:6	yellow 443:13,15	474:7,9,14,15,21	41 419:13,18,18 435:24
407:2 414:18 415:5	willing 359:25	yesterday 360:18	475:7 476:2,12,16	486:20
449:22 481:19 488:16	wing 448:14 476:22	375:22 376:1 391:24	478:15 485:10	48 382:7,7,11,13
489:9	wire 477:14	you'd 454:20 478:2	13:49 399:2	
warfare 397:15	wish 359:7 365:25	486:7	14th 464:5,10 474:7,10	5
warning 403:7 411:14	373:8 375:4 376:10	you'll 378:9 420:7	478:24,25	5 430:15
Warrant 431:13	378:21 379:2,18	449:17 469:15 479:9	14:09 410:7	50 489:9
wasn't 387:23 445:13	393:25 403:1 406:12	you're 373:25 375:15	14:29 420:10 421:19	500 431:1
448:8 458:15 473:24	410:6 414:2,23	386:13 391:3,4	14:49 421:20	59 449:20
483:13 484:24	416:10 487:24	401:10 412:10,25	15:09 421:21	
waste 381:16 433:3	wished 367:3 404:1	415:19 417:4 419:6	15:44 421:22	6
watch 411:9 414:8	418:3	431:21,24 451:21	15:45 484:5 487:9	6 430:15
443:13,16,19 487:1	wishes 392:15	470:15 471:13,15	15:49 486:19 487:13	600 430:15
487:21	witness 369:5 373:18	473:9 476:2 483:3	15:53 482:20 483:1	62 448:21 449:11,17,20
water 429:9 432:5,9,13	386:2 393:4 406:16	488:23	15:57 483:5	450:9
432:20 433:8,15	406:23,23 407:13	you've 364:14 377:20	15:58 482:8,12,19,23	
434:9,13,14 435:15	418:10,11,19 431:23	379:4 387:24 396:17	483:5,5	7
453:7,9	433:7 436:10,18	400:25 409:19 413:18	16 439:16 453:6	7 439:15 453:6
way 369:20 379:25	439:1 443:18 452:9	415:13 428:18 455:3	16th 385:10 387:7,18	
385:18 392:1,4	460:7 472:4,23	469:9,12,16,17 470:9	388:6,10 389:4	8
393:16 395:7,8	witnesses 383:7,9 384:1	488:22	394:23 422:17 463:20	80 438:9
396:21 397:22 405:22	384:9 390:2 396:10		466:18 475:1 478:12	813001120 486:14
408:14 419:3,7	405:8 436:16	Z	479:12 484:4 485:9	
429:24 430:4 440:10	Wonderkop 439:17,23	zoom 455:3,9,10,12,12	485:10	9
458:5 461:21 462:10	458:2 463:3 486:19	455:15 456:2,10,10	16:04 431:19	90% 438:9
470:7 472:1	487:13	zoomed 456:14,14,15	16:24 443:21	
Wednesday 381:4	won't 384:7 396:13	zooming 455:6 456:9	16:44 454:10	
week 377:14,20 383:13	397:17 398:18 424:20	Zyl 379:14 437:10,13	17:04 464:15	
384:3 394:8,10	431:16 443:9 462:13	456:22 457:2,9	17:24 473:18	
401:23 404:17	481:12,12	464:11 474:24 475:1	17:44 481:25	
weekend 366:10,19	woord 470:11,13	478:6	18 486:20	
367:14	word 415:14 420:11		18:04 488:14	
weeks 388:17	450:8 452:20 472:19	0		
went 382:21 387:9	words 364:1 377:15	000 389:11 400:14	2	
428:2 436:6 437:1	382:13 387:4 428:23	403:5	2 374:24 382:14 425:7	
445:1,4 462:15	429:25 435:12 458:19	00614 483:20	425:10,12,13 432:18	
464:17 465:2,18,19	459:15 463:23 464:22	08-16 486:19	444:22 445:12,14	
466:19 475:3 483:11	468:5 483:1	09:06 359:2	446:6 484:16	
487:17	work 359:12 371:12	09:26 367:12	20 371:7 372:8	
weren't 407:22 438:12	372:5 409:10 465:2	09:46 377:17	20% 436:1,11,20	
west 432:10	worked 398:22 406:3		2012 359:1 387:3	
western 429:25 430:1,7	working 367:14 388:14	1	439:16 457:24 463:22	
432:3 433:1 461:22	410:14 473:15,20	1 366:14 374:23 433:19	465:6 485:10 486:13	
we'd 392:3 408:3 420:6	works 412:20	444:19,21 445:2,23	486:18	
489:6	world 402:20	446:10 453:7 481:9	2012-08-16 483:21	
we'll 474:19 486:15	worry 383:12 449:15	481:10,13,13,17,18	22nd 464:1 486:12	
489:8	worse 376:15	482:3,3 483:11,12,13	26 422:8,11,12,13	
we're 363:13 379:22	worst 404:18	483:16 484:2,2,6,15	450:21,22 451:2	
387:17 389:7,7 390:2	worth 378:14	484:20 487:9,11	469:4 470:7	
403:7,16 414:17	wouldn't 386:11 392:8	489:7	270 389:15	
419:7 433:15	396:2 405:20 427:23	10 399:6,24 436:1,11	272 388:21	
we've 378:23 380:13	473:24,24	436:20	28 451:1 469:8	
ARCHIVE FOR JUSTIC	E			

Email: realtime@mweb.co.za